ADAM SYMES

AND

HIS DESCENDANTS

By

JANE MORRIS

PHILADELPHIA
DORRANCE AND COMPANY
Publishers
PREFACE

A great deal of valuable information in this volume, not quoted word for word, was taken from histories which are now out of print, such as the “History of Greene County, Missouri,” 1883, the “History of Tennessee,” 1886, William M. Leftwich’s “Martyrdom in Missouri,” 1870, from various newspapers and magazines, and it was impossible in every case to give the exact source of ideas which seemed worth while.


J.M.

Little Rock, Arkansas

U.S.A.
CHAPTER I

While this is the story of Adam Symes himself and his descendants, records are given to show that his brother was George of Brunswick and Hanover counties, Virginia; that John, Matthew, and Edward Symes of Hanover were his kinsmen, if not his brothers; that his father was George, in 1687 of Surry County, Virginia, son of George who died in 1687 in Antigua (descendant of William of Poundsford; arms in 1591); and that in October, 1698, George of Surry gave John Skelton a general power of attorney to handle his affairs and sailed for Antigua, as English records show that legacies were due January, 1699, to Christopher, Henry, and George “who was then in Antigua,” children of George Symes, late of the Island, dec’d. (English Lineage and Records in Appendix.)

In 1733 Symes (English spelling) became Sym, Simms, Sims.

Concerning the counties in the Colony of Virginia, Charles River (afterwards called York), Isle of Wight, James City, and Charles City were four of the original eight shires which were formed in 1632. Surry was formed in 1652 from James City and lies next to Isle of Wight. Prince George was taken out of Charles City in 1702 and lies next to Surry. In 1720 Brunswick comprised part of Prince George, with additions later from Surry and Isle of Wight. In 1720 Hanover was cut off from New Kent, taken from York, 1654. There was much exchange of land between the inhabitants of these places, and in old records it is usual to find a man living and trading first in one county and then in another. John, Matthew, and Edward Symes were of Hanover. George was of Surry, Hanover, and Brunswick. Adam was of Surry, Brunswick, and Prince George, although he may not have been of the latter. It may have been more convenient to go to Prince George to have a transaction recorded than to go a greater distance to the county seat of Surry. In Adam Symes time, the courthouse was in Southwark Parish, and still is. John Cargill told the Bishop of London in 1724 that Southwark Parish was more than a hundred miles long and that the adjoining Parish of Lawnes Creek was quite as long, and both extended to the North Carolina line.

From 1687 to 1703 George Symes, Sr., was a tithable in Lawnes Creek Parish, Surry. It would seem that he was either employed by those with whom he was listed or that he was living in the homes of his kinsmen. In 1698, he gave John Skelton, of Isle of Wight County, a power of attorney, as has just been said. This paper was witnessed by Charles and John Chapman. John Chapman died in Brunswick County in 1743. His son, William, married January 24, 1756, Tabitha (Sims) Wyche (Brunswick County Record), granddaughter of Adam Symes, whose grant of land in Brunswick, bearing date October 31, 1726, lay next to Mrs. Chapman’s. Two sons of Adam Symes were married in Isle of Wight County, Charles to Easther Murry and John to Honour Lightfoot.

At a Court held for Surry County, November 8, 1709, George Symes was a witness in a suit against John Lane. On June 20, 1711, he had a suit in Court (Surry), but not appearing to prose-
cute it, the suit was dismissed. In that year, 1711, George Symes appeared, with Edward Symes, in the Parish Register of Hanover County (New Kent), where John and Matthew Symes were noted earlier, in 1708.

The application of George Symes to the Executive Council in 1718 for 3,000 acres of land was only recited in the Minutes. It was thus: “George Symms, March 11, 1718, was granted leave to take up 3,000 acres in New Kent near the foot of the Little Mountain.” (See Executive Journal, Vol. 3, pg. 496). On May 24, 1723 (Vol. 4, pg. 39) the grant was authorized to “John Symes, Math. Symes and Jno. Symes 3,000 acres of land on Locust Creek in Hannover County.” On June 16, 1727, the patent was issued to John, Matthew, and George Symes. The “Jno.” in the Journal was evidently a clerk’s error for “Geo.”, since the grant was so issued. It would seem that the father applied for the grant which was afterwards issued to his three sons.

When Louisa County was taken from Hanover in 1743, this grant of 3,000 acres lay in Louisa, with two others to George Symes of Hanover, bearing date August 17, 1725. As will be seen later, George Symes gave land to his son-in-law John Walton and Mary his wife, the amount of which was not stated in the deed, and sold fifty acres of land to James Hall, these tracts being within the bounds of his several grants. The latter transfer was signed by “Sarar Simes.” George Symes probably married Sarah Snead (see his Bond as administrator of Matthew Snead’s Estate, with Edward Symes and his son James, securities).

On September 28, 1728, Edward Symes of Hanover had a grant of land in Hanover and Adam Symes of Brunswick one in Brunswick. Between the years 1808 and 1813, many grandchildren of Edward and Adam Symes removed to Maury County, Tennessee.

George Symes and Adam, both of Brunswick County, Virginia, had each a grant of land in Brunswick, both dated October 31, 1726, and lying together. On June 27, 1733, George Symes of Hanover conveyed his holding to William Symes of Brunswick, son of Adam.

For Matthew, John, and Edward Symes see Appendix.

GEORGE SYMES IN SURRY AND ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTIES

Tytheables listed in Book 1687-94
Lawnes Creek Parish, Surry County, Virginia

For the year 1687, pg. 6—”Robert Litteboy (or Littlebury) and Geo. Sims—2”
For the year 1688, pg. 66—”Thos. Mathers (also Matthews) & Geo. Symes—2”
For the year 1689, pg. 127—”Thos. Mathers & Geo. Symes—2”
For the year 1690, pg. 152—”Phill: Shelly & Geo. Sims—2”
For the year 1691—”Geo. Blow and Geo. Sims—2” For the year 1692—”Robert Savage & Geo. Sims—2”

For the year 1693—(not noted, but these papers are hard to find and hard to read). For the year 1694-1703, both inclusive—”George Symes—1”, except for the year 1700, when the list gives “Geo. Symes and Edwd. Mathews—2”

No Tytheable List was recorded in Surry County after 1703.
In 1704 the Quit Rent Rolls carry George Sims with 200 acres.

Surry County, November 8, 1709, George Sims was a witness at Court in a suit against John Lane.

Order Book 1691-1713, pg. 334.

The suit was dismissed.

Surry County, June 20, 1711—George Sims had a suit in Court:

“At a Court held at Southwark for the County of Surry June ye 20th: 1711.

George Simes not appearing to prosecute his Suit against John Lane the same
is therefore dismisst.”

(Same source, p. 370.)

In Surry, during the Civil war, all records and papers of every kind had to be hidden by the Clerk to preserve them, and only a few papers and the record books came through intact.

**POWER OF ATTORNEY OF GEORGE SYMES TO JOHN SKELTON**

Know all men by these presents that I, George Symes, have made, ordained and constituted and by these presents do for me my heirs, Executors and Administrators, make ordain and constitute John Skelton of Virginia, Blacksmith, my true and lawful Attorney for me and in my name, to ask, demand, levy, recover and receive of and from all persons whosoever all and manner of debts, dues, and demands, whatsoever to me due and owing and upon non payment to sue for ye same in any Court or Courts whatsoever and to imprison at his will and pleasure, and into prison to comitt or out of prison to deliver, and to give any release or releases or to compound to his will and pleasure, and further to employ any other attorney or attorneys as he shall seem meet and in all things to act and do as if I were personally present, ratifying and confirming, whatsoever my said attorney shall do or cause to be done in, and about ye premises,

In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal this 9th day of Aug. 1698.

GEORGE SYMES (Seal).

Sealed and delivered in ye presence of
John Chapman
Cha. Chapman

Proved in open Court for ye Isle of Wight County ye 10th of October 1698, by ye Oaths of both ye Witnesses.

Recorded Cha. Chapman, C.C.

Copy: Test, R. A. Edwards, Clerk
Isle of Wight County
Deed Book No. 1; page 260.

Isle of Wight Co.               Will & Deed Book 2, p. 482
Acct. Curr. of est. of John Skelton dec’d.

To Doctor Sims                  63 Lbs-18-06
To my wife in England
To Dr. Sims

Signed SUSAN X SKELTON

1706/7

GEORGE SYMES IN HANOVER COUNTY, VA.

From St. Paul’s Vestry Book, Hanover County, Va.

14—The lands of David Crawford, Thomas Rice, John Sims, Matthew Sims and Thomas Grenshaw lying adjacent to each other being made one precinct of which the said Thomas Rice and John Sims were appointed overseers—They made this return viz. the within precepts executed according to order. To which every of the said parties Subscribed—


24—The lands of Jno. Sims, Jno. Shelton, Jo Crenshaw, Wm. Crenshaw, Edwd. Sims, Matthew Sims, Geo. Brock ———— Burrass, Geo. Wilkinson, David Crawford and George Sims being made one precinct, whereof the said Jno. Sims and Jno. Shelton were appointed Overseers made this return, viz. To the Gentlemen of the Vestry of St. Paul’s psh. &c., pursuant to an order dated 9br. ye 7th we the subscribers did on the 28th day of 9br. last past, procession all the within lands, except the lands of Geo. Wilkinson which was never yet Processioned, and the bounds thereof could not be found. In company with Jo. Crenshaw, Saml Pynings for Wm. Crenshaw, Mathw. Sims, Geo. Brock, Wm. Archer for Burras, Geo. Wilkinson aforesd. Jno. Exderkin (or Aderkin) for David Crawford & Geo. Sims, Edwd. Sims not there because ranging, we are with due respect &c. Jno. Sims and Jno. Shelton.

St. Paul’s Vestry Book—pg. 162. Year 1711

24—Same entry


24—The lands of John Shelton, John Sims, Jno. Crenshaw, Wm. Crenshaw, David Crawford, Edwd. Sims, Matthew Sims, George Brock…… Burrus. Geo. Sims & Geo. Wilkinson being made one precinct, of which John Shelton and John Sims were Overseers, made this return, viz. Janry. ye 9th & March ye 17th, 1715, pursuant to the within order we the subscribers did on the day aforesaid, in company with the within named persons, procession all the respective Lands, except the Lands of Geo. Wilkinson whose bounds for want of a Survey can’t be found, which being very Troublesom to all parties concerned we humbly beg relief in the premises.

JNO. SHELTON, JNO. SIMS

St. Paul’s Vestry Book, p. 179, Folio 84

23—The lands of John Shelton, John Sims, Wm. Crenshaw, David Crawford, Edward Sims, Matthew Sims, Geo. Brock……Burras, Geo. Wilkinson and Geo. Sims, being one precinct of which John Shelton and John Sims were overseers, who made this return pursuant to the within Order the Subscribers did procession all the within mentioned Lands, neme contradicento and all present……1719.

JOHN SHELTON, JNO. SIMS

Who made the following return viz. the within order Comply’d with, Qui, according to order.

MATTHEW SIMS,
EDWD. RICE.

Grants to George Symes of Hanover County, Va.

Aug. 17, 1725—GEORGE SIMS of Hanover County, Va., for Forty Shillings ...... 400 acres of land lying and being in the Parish of St. Paul in the said County of Hanover on both sides of the Little River and joining Alexander Snead’s line and bounded as followeth (to-wit)
BEGINNING at a birch on the River ...... West 100 poles to a Horn Beam on the River ...... to a red oak of Snead’s ......

(Signed) HUGH DRYSDALE.


Aug. 17, 1725—GEORGE SIMS of Hanover County for Twenty Five Shillings, one certain tract or parcel of land containing 200 acres joining to the lines of George Sims, Alexander Snead, Benjamin Brown and Susannah Shape (Sharp) lying and being in the County of Hanover, BEGINNING at Shapes (Sharps) corner Spanish oak in George Sims’s line ...... to a birch on Little River in George Sims’s line thence up the River ...... to several saplings in Benjamin Brown’s line ...... to a stake in Susannah Shapes line ......

(Signed) HUGH DRYSDALE.

Same source, pg. 232.
John Sims, Matthew Sims, and George Sims, 3,000 Acres, Hanover Co., June 16 1727. (Bk 13, p 105) State Land Office Richmond, Va.

GEORGE, &c. To All &c., Know ye that for divers good causes and Considerations, but more especially for and in consideration of Fifteen Pounds of good and lawful money for our use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenue in this Colony and Dominion of Virginia, We have given granted and confirmed and by these presents for us our Heirs and Successors do give grant and confirm unto John Sims, Matthew Sims and George Sims of Hanover County, one certain tract or Parcel of Land containing Three Thousand Acres, lying and being in the County aforesaid and on both sides of Locust Creek and joining to the lines of Nicholas Mills, Thomas Hart, Anthony Waddy, Samuel Chamberlain, John Hill, Alexander Snead and George Sims and bounded as followeth (to wit) BEGINNING at Nicholas Mills corner poplar and white oak in George Sims Line, etc…..

(Signed) ROBERT CARTER.

GEORGE SIMS BOND AS ADMR. OF MATTHEW SNEAD

Know all men by these presents, That we George Sims, Edward Sims and James Sims are Held and firmly bound unto Nicholas Merriwether, gent., the first Justice in the Commission of the Peace for Hanover County, etc. ….. Dated this third day of April MDCCXXXV.

The Condition of this Obligation is Such That if the above bound George Sims, Admin’r. of all the Goods, Chattels and Credits of Matthew Snead, Deceased, do make, or cause to be made, a true and perfect Inventory of all and singular the Goods, etc. of the said Deceased, which have, or Shall come to Hands, Possession, or Knowledge of him the Said George or into the Hands or Possession of any other person, or persons, etc. ….. and if it shall hereafter appear that any Last Will and Testament was made by the said Deceased and the Executor or Executors therein named do exhibit the Same into the said Court, Making request to have it allowed and approved accordingly; if the said George being thereunto required, do render and deliver up his Letters of Administration, approbation of such Testament being first had and made in the said Court; Then this obligation to be void and of none Effect, or else to remain in full Force and Virtue.

(Signed) GEORGE SIMS, EDWARD SIMS, JAMES SIMS.

Sealed and Delivered in Presence of (No witnesses given)

At a Court held for Hanover County the third day of April, MDCCXXXV. George Sims, Edward Sims and James Sims acknowledged this their Bond and it was ordered to be recorded.

Teste: AUG. GRAHAM, C.C.

GEORGE SIMS AND SARAR SIMES TO JAMES HALL

THIS INDENTURE made this July ye 3: 1735 day of ….. in the Ninth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second of great Brittain france and Ireland, King, Defender of the faith and In the Year of our Lord Christ one Thousand Seven hundred and thirty five between
George Sims of Saint Martins parish in hanover County of the one part and James Hall of the Said County and parish of the other part Witnesseth that he the said George Sims for and in Consideration of Two Thousand pounds of good and Lawfull Tobacco of Virginia doth Transfer and Confirm unto said James Hall one certain Tennement parcel or Tract of Land Containing fifty Accres Leying and being on the North Side of the Little River In Hanover County in Saint Martins which said Tract is part of a Tract of Two hundred acres which was granted unto the Said George Sims by one Certain patent bearing Date the Seventeenth Day of August one Thousand Seven hundred and Twenty five which Said fifty acres is bounded as followeth, to Wit, beginning at a Red oake in Alexander Sneads Line Runing thence North Twenty nine and a half Degrees East one hundred and twenty-Eight poles to Several marked Saplins in Charles Dawoocks line thence down the Said Sims back line and from the beginning Down the Said Sims’s River line ……

(Signed) GEORGE SIMS, SARAR SIMES.


**DEED FROM GEORGE SIMS TO JOHN WALTON AND MARY SIMS**

This Indenture made this Second day of February in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty Seven Between George Sims Sr. of the Parish of Saint Martin in the County of Hanover of the one Part and John Walton of the same Parish & County of the other Part.

Witnesseth that the said George Sims for and in Consideration of the Natural Love and affection which he hath & Beareth unto the said John Walton and Mary his wife hath given granted and by these Presents doth give grant and Confirm to the said John Walton one Certain Tract or Parcel of Land lying and being in the Parish & County aforesaid and bounded as follows:

Beginning at John Sims’s Corner on the Haven Beam at the mouth of Short Branch on the Little River Down to George Sims’s Hickory thence along the said George Sims’s Line to a Corner Hickory by Abram Spencer’s quarter Fence thence along the said Spencer’s Line to John Sims’s corner, etc …… and them Save harmless …… and maintain of and from all incumbrances whatsoever (the quit rents from henceforth arising and becoming due to his Majesty Excepted) ……

(Signed) GEORGE SIMS

(Seal—a kind of red heart wafer on wax.)

Witnesses, John Sims, Robert Sharp, Wm. Darwin.

This deed was copied from a copy in the Mervine collection of letters in the possession of the Genealogical Society at the Pennsylvania Historical Society, 13th and Locust Street, Philadelphia, Pa.
GEORGE SIMS, PROBABLY SON OF GEORGE AND SARAH SIMS OF HANOVER AND LOUISA COUNTIES, VIRGINIA

Colonial Record of George Sims

At a Court held for Louisa County on Monday ye 14th of Feby 1780.

It appears to the Court by the Oath of William Foster that GEORGE SIMS enlisted and served as a Soldier in Captain Samuel Overtons Company of Rangers in the Year 1755 and Continued therein untill Legally Discharged and the said George Sims on oath Declared that he never before had proved such service or Obtained any Land in Consideration thereof under the King of Great Britain’s Proclamation of 1763 which is Ordered to be Certified.

A Copy Test
JOHN NELSON Clk.

(Reverse)
Geo. Sims Certificate

This may Certify that I have granted bargained and sold all my claim Right & Title to the within Certificate to Mr. John Crag of Spotsylvania County the 16th of Febry 1780 Geo Sim.

Daniel Lambert
John Derjonet
John White

(Land Bounty Certificates For Service In The French and Indian War in Virginia, Col. 1, pp. 119, 120).


(Virginia Colonial Militia, 1651-1776, p. 19, by Crozier)

I declare the above to be true statements from the sources indicated.

Signed, RO. A. LANCASTER JR
Corresponding Secretary
Virginia Historical Society
CHAPTER II

In 1611, four years after the founding of Jamestown, Sir Thomas Dale, High-Marshall of Virginia, brought three hundred and fifty men, mostly German laborers, to the north side of the James River, a few miles below Richmond, and built houses for them, a church, and a house for himself. With the exception of the attempts at Nansemond and Hampton, this was the second settlement in the Colony of Virginia. Watchtowers and other buildings were put up, and palisadoes (fences) for protection against the Indians. This place was called Farrer’s Island for the name of the man who bought it after the great massacre in 1622, and also “Dale’s Gift,” because for the first time the colonists were given land, fifty acres of fine river bottom to each family. Heretofore they had cultivated the fields in common, while living together in the town. The name of the city, which was at first Henricropolis, or the’ City of Henry, was afterwards shortened to Henrico. The colony contained about five thousand acres and was bounded by the circuit of the river and long palisadoes which separated it from the mainland on the north. Here the homes of Sir Thomas Dale, Rolph, and Pocahontus once stood. Mr. Rolph’s house was about two miles from the City of Henrico, down the river where afterwards the courthouse, a parsonage and glebe were located. Near the Dutch Gap, or narrow, stood the second church in Virginia and America, erected immediately after the landing of Sir Thomas. But it was soon found necessary to fortify the other side of the river, between the James and Appomatox, to protect the colonists from a troublesome tribe of Indians that occupied that narrow corner between the two rivers. Sir Thomas and his men drove away the Indians and made a settlement opposite to what is now City Point, naming it Bermuda Hundred.

In this historic and romantic neighborhood Adam Symes of Bristol Parish, Prince George County, was living or trading in 1719. Bristol Parish was cut off in 1642 from Martin’s Brandon, which was a very old parish in Charles City County. How old no one knows. Within the bounds of this parish was Bermuda Hundred, the settlement of Sir Thomas Dale in 1611.

It was here that Adam Symes married, undoubtedly, Mary Isham. Henry Isham was one of the earliest settlers of Charles City County. The name is pronounced Isam. In 1673 Christopher Branch was justice in Charles City County with Henry Isham and Frances Epps. It is stated in Volume 1, page 109, of “William and Mary Quarterly,” that a fine impression of the Isham arms on a red wax seal is attached to a paper at Henrico Court House. The “Virginia Magazine of History,” Volume 3, page 266, says that the Ishams of Northamptonshire (England) were an ancient and eminent family of the County. An Isham had a patent in Northumberland County, Virginia, as early as 1651. Robert Isham (1635) came to Virginia in “The Globe.” “George Isham was a member in 1620 of the Virginia Land Company.”

The paper containing the impression of the Isham arms may be seen in Richmond where it is carefully protected under a glass case.
ADAM SYMES AND HIS DESCENDANTS

ADAM SYMES TO JOHN LEDBETTER

THIS INDENTURE made this sixth day of January in the year of Our Lord God One thousand seven hundred and nineteen. Between Adam Sims of the Parrish of Bristoll in the County Prince George of the one part and John Ledbetter of the other part Witnesseth that the said Adam Sims for a valuable consideration have bargained sold unto the above John Ledbetter one Tract of Land containing one hundred and fifty acres Bounded, as follows: Beginning at the Lower corner tree of the dividend of land whereon the said John Ledbetter now lives, and running from thence N. West up that Line to a corner red Oake, thence N. E. forty chains, whence N. W. up that Line and from thence a straight course to meet the Warrick Swamp to complete one hundred and fifty acres of Land. To have and to hold the said tract parcell or Dividend of Land with all houses, Oarchards, Gardens, fencings, woods, waters, and other privileges, etc.

ADAM SIMS (Sealed with a wafer)

Thomas Leath
Samuel Temple

At a Court held at Merchants Hope for the County of Prince George on the second Tuesday in January being the twelfth day of the said month Anno Dom. 1719.

The above Deed of Land (Indented and Sealed) was in open Court acknowledged by Adam Sims the subscriber thereto, to be his Act & Deed to John Ledbetter on whose motion the same by order of the Court is truly recorded.

Teste: WM. HAMLIN C. CUR

A copy, Teste: George R. Walter, Clerk.
Prince George County, Va., Record.

The above conveyance of Adam Symes may have embraced part of the 200 acres of land owned by George Symes, Sr., in 1704 (Quit Rent Roll). Warick Swamp was partly in Surry County and partly in Prince George.

FRANCIS COLEMAN, JUNR., AND MARY, HIS WIFE TO ADAM SYMS

THIS INDENTURE made this Seventh day of August in the year of Our Lord God, One Thousand Seven hundred and Nineteen, between Francis Coleman, Junr., and Mary his Wife of the County of Prince George of the one part, and Adam Sims of the same county of the other part, Witnesseth, that the said Francis Coleman, Junr. and Mary his Wife, for and in consideration of the sum of Five Shillings Sterling to him in hand paid, by the said Adam Sims, whereof he doth hereby acknowledge receipt, hath bargained and sold …… unto the said Adam Sims …… one parcell or Tract of Land containing one hundred and Fifty Acres bounded Viz: beginning at the Lower corner Trees, of the Dividend of Land, whereon John Ledbetter now Lives, and running from thence along up that line, forty four poles to a corner in that Line, thence N.E. forty chains from thence N. West up that Line, and from thence a straight course to main Warrick Swamp to complete one hundred and fifty acres, To have and to hold the said Tract of Land, with the appurtences, unto the said Adam Sims his Executors, Administrators and assigns, from the next day before the Date hereof, for and dureing the term of one whole year, from thence next ensuing and fully to be compleat and ended, and it is hereby Declared that these
presents are so made and accepted that thereby and by Virtue & force of the Statute made in the
seven and twentieth year of the Reign of King Henry the Eighth, for the transferring of uses into
possession, he the said Adam Sims may be enabled to take a grant and Release to Execute the
Estate of the aforesaid premises to him the said Adam Sims, etc…….

FRANCES COLEMAN (Sealed with a wafer)
MARY COLEMAN (Sealed with a wafer)

Signed Seal and Delivered
in the presence of
Robert Munford,
Geo. Tillman,
Richard Cocke.

At a Court held at Merchantshope for the County of Prince George on the second Tuesday in
October, being the thirteenth day of the said month Anno Domini 1719.

The above Written Deed of Lease of Land (Sealed) was in Open Court acknowledged by
Francis Coleman the subscriber thereto, to be his Act and Deed to Adam Sims named therein,
and then also appeared in Court Mary the Wife of the said Francis, etc…….

Teste: WM. HAMLIN CL CUR.

A Copy, TESTE: George R. Walter Clerk.
Prince George County, Virginia, Record.

ADAM SIMS OF SURRY COUNTY TO JOHN LEDBETTER OF PRINCE GEORGE
COUNTY, VA.

THIS INDENTURE made the fifth day of August in the sixth year of the Reign of our
Soveraign Lord George by the Grace of God of Great Brittain, France and Ireland, King De-
defender of the Faith, and in the year of our Lord God, one thousand seven hundred and twenty,
Between Adam Simms of Surry County of the one part and John Ledbetter of Prince George
County of the other part Witnesseth that the said Adam Sims hath demised granted and to farm
Letts, and by these presents doth demise, grant and to farm Let unto John Ledbetter one hundred
& fifty acres of Land now in his Quiet and peaceable possession and seized by Virtue of these
presents, Scituate Lying and being on Warrick Swamp in Prince George County, bounded (Viz.)
begining at the Lower corner Trees of the dividend of Land, whereon the said John Ledbetter
now Lives, and running from thence along up that Line, forty four pole to a corner in that Line,
thence N.E. forty chains from thence N. West up the Line, and from thence a straight course to
the main Warrick Swamp, including the aforesaid one hundred and fifty acres of Land. ……
with all houses, buildings, fenceings, orchards, Gardens, Woods, Underwoods, Ways, Waters
…… whatsoever to the said Land …… To Have and To Hold …… unto the said John Ledbetter
…… Dureing and until the full end & Term of three years next ensuing, fully to be completed
and ended, Yielding and paying therefore yearly and every year dureing the time hereby granted
unto the said Adam Sims his heirs and assigns the fee rent of One Shilling current money of Vir-
ginia if the same shall be demanded, etc.

ADAM SIMS (Sealed with a wafer)
Signed Sealed and Delivered
in the presence of us,
Wm. Hamlin
Gil Hay
Wm. Hardyman
Richard Ingrum

At a Court held at Merchants hope the County of Prince George on the second Tuesday in December, being the thirteenth day of the said month, Anno Dom. 1720.

The above written Deed of Lease of Land (Sealed) was in open Court proved by the oaths of Gilbert Hay, William Hardyman, and William Hamlin, Witnesses thereto, to be the act & deed of Adam Sims to John Ledbetter, etc……

Wm. Hamlin, Cl Cur.

A copy, Teste: George R. Walters, Clerk.
Prince George County, Virginia, Record.

The following is a partial list of vestrymen whose names appear in the records of Bristol Parish from the year 1720. Some of these names are attached to the deeds of Adam Symms and some are in the marriage records of his family: Robert Munford, who married a daughter of Dr. Theodoric Bland—afterwards Colonel Bland of the Revolution, Henry Randolph, William Hamlin, W. Epps, J. Murrey, Hardyway, Hinton, Pegram. (Some of the latter are in the baptismal record.)
CHAPTER III

After the preceding transaction, Adam Syms and George Syms moved into Brunswick County, Virginia, where they had grants of land of date the thirty-first day of October, seventeen hundred and twenty-six.

Brunswick County was created by an Act of Assembly in 1720 from Prince George, with additions in 1732 from Surry and the Isle of Wight. Being a frontier county, the settlers were assigned arms and ammunitions. Taxes were remitted for ten years and five hundred pounds given Nathaniel Harrison (son of Benjamin first of Surry), Jonathan Allen, Henry Harrison, and William Edwards for the purpose of building a church, a courthouse, prison, pillory, and stocks.

In Will Book No. 1, at page 78, under date of June 27, 1733, George Syms of Hanover County conveyed to William Syms of Brunswick 270 acres of land on the south side of Meherrin River and north side of Rattlesnake Creek, or Swamp, as it was first called. Some citizens of Brunswick County have offered the information that this land is now in the thousand acres of the Wyche estate. The Simses had been there a long time before the above transaction, and George Syms was a onetime resident of Hanover County. Mr. Harrison who lived adjoining George Syms was one of the James River Harrisons. These men at that time had a terribly itching foot and, the most of them being sons of “Gentlemen Adventurers,” the wanderlust in them was intense. The Simses were all brothers and George followed his inclination to Hanover and Adam to Brunswick, both being counties set up about that time.

LAND GRANT TO ADAM SYMS OF BRUNSWICK COUNTY, VA., OCTOBER 31, 1726

GEORGE &c. TO ALL &c. WHEREAS &c. WE HAVE Given granted and Confirmed and by these presents for us our heirs and Successors do give grant and Confirm unto Adam Sims of Brunswick County one Certain Tract or parcell of Land Containing Two hundred and fifty acres lying and being on the South side of Meherrin River in the County of Brunswick aforesaid and bounded as followeth (to wit) BEGINNING at three Trees chopt Inwards at a Corner of the Land of Mrs. Chapman and William Letbetters thence along the said Chapman’s line South forty one degrees East one hundred and seventy poles to a hiccory thence South twenty six degrees East one hundred and twenty four poles to a hiccory thence South seventy degrees West two hundred poles to Three trees chopt inwards thence North thirty degrees West one hundred and twenty eight poles to a Red Oak thence North thirty one and a half degrees East seventy poles to a pine a Corner Tree of William Letbetters, etc. Witness our Trusty and Wellbeloved Robert Carter of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburg under the Seal of our said Colony the Thirty first day of October One Thousand Seven hundred and Twenty Six in the Thirteenth year of our Rein.

ROBERT CARTER.

State Lang Office,
No consideration was mentioned in the Grant.

**LAND GRANT TO GEORGE SYMS OF BRUNSWICK COUNTY, VIRGINIA, OCTOBER 31, 1726.**

GEORGE &c. TO ALL &c. WHEREAS &c. WE HAVE Given granted and Confirmed and by these presents for us our heirs and Successors do give grant and Confirm unto George Sims of Brunswick County One Certain Tract or parcell of Land Containing Two hundred and Seventy Acres lying and being on the South Side of Maherin River and bounded as followeth (to witt)

BEGINING at a Beetch on the North Side of the Rattle Snake Swamp Thence North forty degrees East one hundred and Ninety pole to a Red Oake Thence North forty degrees West two hundred and fifty six pole to a Scrub Oake Thence South forty degrees West one hundred and sixty four pole to a Whitte Wood at the Rattle Snake aforesaid Thence down the Water Courses of the Swamp to the begining.

WITH All &c. To have Hold &c. To be held &c. Yielding and paying &c. Provided &c. In Witness &c. Witness our Trusty and Wellbeloved Robert Carter Esqr. President of Our Council and Comander in Chief of our said Colony and Domininion at Williamsburg under the Seal of our Said Colony the Thirty first day of October One thousand Seven hundred and Twenty Six in the thirteenth Year of Our Reign.

ROBERT CARTER.

State Land Office
Richmond, Virginia
Patent Book No. 13
Page 69.

No consideration was mentioned in the Grant. As a resident of Hanover County, Va., on June 27,1733, George Syms sold this grant of land to his nephew William Syms, son of Adam Symes:

**GEORGE SYMS OF HANOVER COUNTY TO WILLIAM SYMS OF BRUNSWICK, LAND GRANTED OCTOBER 31, 1726**

This Indenture made the 27th day of June in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty three between George Syms of the County of Hanover of the one part and William Syms of the County of Brunswick of the other part—WITNESSETH, that the said George Syms for and in consideration of the sum of Ten Pounds to him in hand paid …… doth by these presents bargain

and sell unto the said William Sims ……. a certain tract of land ……. on the South side of Meherrin River bounded as follows: BEGINNING at a Beetch on the North side of Rattlesnake Swamp, thence North forty degrees East one hundred and ninety poles to a Red Oak, thence North forty Degrees West two hundred and fifty six poles to a scrub Oak, thence South forty degrees West one hundred and sixty four poles to a White Wood at the Rattlesnake aforesaid,
thence down the water courses of the swamp to the beginning ……

(Signed) GEORGE SYMS (Seal)

Witnesses,
Adam Sims
John Northcut
John Sims

Proved at a Court held for Brunswick County, Va., the fourth day of October, 1733. George Syms came into Court and presented and acknowledged this lease of land to William Sims, which at the motion of William Sims, etc.

Book 1; pg. 78. Brunswick County Record.

OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

Grant to Adam Syms of Brunswick County, Sept. 28, 1728

GEORGE the Second &c. TO ALL &c. WHEREAS &c. WE HAVE Given granted and Confirmed and by these presents for us our heirs and Successors Do give grant and Confirm unto Adam Sims of Brunswick County one Certain Tract or parcel of Land Containing Two hundred and Ninety acres lying and being on the South side of Maherin River in the County of Brunswick aforesaid and bounded as followeth, to wit

BEGINNING at a Beech on the East side of Cold Water Runn Thence South Seventy Degrees East One Hundred and Nineteen poles to a red Oak Thence South Two degrees East Two hundred and four poles to a red Oak Thence West Two hundred and five poles to a White Oak Thence North and by West one hundred and Seventy Poles to a red Oak Thence North Sixty two degrees East Eighty four poles to a Posimmon Tree on Cold Water Run Thence down the said Run to the Beginning. WITH ALL &c. etc.

Witness our Trusty and Wellbeloved William Gooch Esqr. Our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburgh under the Seal of our said Colony the twenty eight day of September One thousand Seven hundred and Twenty Eight In the Second Year of Our Reign.

WILLIAM GOOCH.

State Land Office,
Patent Book No. 14,
Page 86.

JOSEPH KYMBALL AND RALPH JACKSON TO ADAM SYMS

THIS INDENTURE made the twenty sixth day of February in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty two, between Joseph Kymball and Ralph Jackson of the County of Brunswick of the one part and Adam Syms of the County aforesaid of the other part. WITNESSETH: that they the said Joseph Kymball and Ralph Jackson for and in consideration of five shillings Current money to them in hand paid before the ensealing of these presents the re-
Adam Symes and His Descendants

Receipt whereof they do hereby confess and acknowledge and for every part thereof the said Adam Symes his heirs Exors &c. doth acquit …… and themselves fully contented …… hath bargained and sold …… unto the said Adam Symes his heirs &c …… a certain tract or parcel of land with the appurtenances thereof situate and being in the aforesaid County of Brunswick containing by estimation three hundred and twenty five acres and bounded as followeth: BEGINNING at a Gum on the side of the Little Creek of Three Creeks aforesaid corner of James Vaughan’s thence by Vaughan’s line thirteen degrees east fifty eight poles to a Red Oak, thence South twenty degrees East to a small Red Oak forty five poles, thence South seventy degrees west one hundred and fifty three poles to a Red Oak, thence North seventy five degrees West seventy six poles to a pine, thence North fifty degrees west one hundred and thirteen poles to a White Oak, thence North five degrees East one hundred and eighty poles to a Gum by the side of the Reedy Branch, thence down the various courses of the River thereof to the Little Creek aforesaid, and down the various courses of the run of the said Creek to the place it first begun, …… TO HAVE AND TO HOLD &c.

Joseph Kymball (Seal)
Ralph Jackson (Seal)

Book 1, pg. 24, Brunswick Co.

“Richmond, Virginia,
May 25, 1936.

Mr. William H. Bason, Genealogist,
Raleigh, North Carolina.

Dear Mr. Bason:

We have the abstracts of the Brunswick County wills from 1732 to 1800. They have been frequently consulted by genealogists. I give below what we find in this book about Adam Symes’ will.

S. (son) Adam Symes
S. (son) Isam Symes
S. (son) John Symes
S. (son) William Symes
S. (son) David Symes
D. (dau.) Mary Symes
S. (son) Charles Symes
S. (son) James Symes
S. (son) George Symes
Wf. (wife) Mary, ex. (executrix)’

The manuscripts for the Valentine papers were sent to our Society several years ago and have been packed away because we have no space for indexing and filing them, but most of the material concerned appears in the Valentine Papers. Adam Symes’ will doesn’t, however.
Hoping that this will give you the information you wish, I am

Yours very truly,

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY"

FRAGMENT OF THE WILL OF ADAM SYMS

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN—I Ad…… of Brunswick …… my last will and Testament …… and for what worldly …… arrangement of my funeral …… ITEM …… hundred and ninety acres of Land …… on both sides of the aforesaid Cold Water on the upper part of the Said Land to him and his heirs forever ……

I give unto my well beloved son Adam Symes three Cows and Calves and their increase and one young Steers……

ITEM I give unto my well beloved son Isham Symes one hundred acres of Land out of the tract of (land) which I gave my son Adam Symes the Lower part of the aforesaid tract of Land beyond being on Cold Water and it is to be on both sides of Cold Water to him and his heirs forever……

ITEM I give to my well beloved son Isham Symes three Cows and Calves and their increase……

ITEM I give unto my two Sons William and John Symes that tract and parsel of land that lies …… le S— ake to be Equally divided between them to them and their heirs forever……

ITEM I give to my well beloved son Wi…… one Cow and Calf and her increase. ITEM I give to my well beloved son David Symes one Cow and Calf and her increase. ITEM I give to my well beloved daughter Mary Symes …… Feather Bed and furniture …… Cow and Calf and their increase. ITEM I give to my well beloved …… Symes the plantation known (by the name of) Watson and all land thereto belonging as far as Spring branch to him and his heirs forever ITEM I give unto my well beloved son James Symes my plantation and all the Land thereunto belonging and to h…… ITEM I give unto my well beloved son Ge(orge Symes) …… after his Mothers de…… one shilling sterling ITEM …… and all the Residue I give to my well beloved Wife Mary …… and to her disposal …… in what matter or quallity what …… point my loving wife Mary Sims……

this 15th day of March one thousand……

Adam ……

Virginia State Library,
Richmond, Virginia,
June 18, 1936

THIS IS TO CERTIFY that the print on the back of this sheet was this day made from a certified photostat Volume now in this office, entitled “Brunswick County, Deeds, Wills, etc., 1732-1740.”

MORGAN P. ROBINSON,
State Archivist.
ADAM SYMES of Surry and Brunswick Counties, Va., b. circa 1689; d. July 1733; m. circa 1708, Mary Isham, d. circa 1747.

**ISSUE**

1. GEORGE of Brunswick, planter and surveyor, b. 1709.
2. Adam, b. 1711; d. 1771; m. Tabitha, daughter of Ambrose and Ann Jackson.
3. John of Surry and Brunswick, b. 1713; d. May 1778; m. (secondly) between 1754 and 1756, in Isle of Wight Co., Honour Lightfoot.
5. James, of whom as yet there are no records.
6. David of Brunswick and Sussex; d. Sept., 1773; m. Elizabeth (surname unknown).
7. Charles, of Edgecombe Co., N.C., in 1762, but did not remain and left no records there; m. Easther, dau. of Thomas Murry. Charles Sims may have had issue, Charles and Murry. Charles and Murry are noted in the North Carolina Revolutionary Rolls and in records of Oglethorpe and Madison Counties, Ga.
8. Isham, in 1745 of Bladen Co., N. C; in 1748 of Granville; d. in Wake Co., N.C., May 1796; m. Mary (surname unknown).
9. Mary, m. William Smith (vestryman of St. Andrew’s, Brunswick Co.).

The birthdates of Adam, John, and William Symes were deduced from the dates of their early transactions. That of George was deduced from first transactions of his older sons.

MARY (ISHAM) SYMES, WIFE OF ADAM SYMES, SR., TO HER SON, CHARLES SIMS

TO ALL people to whom this present writing shall come I send Greeting. KNOW YE that I the said Mary Sims as well for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which I have and bear unto my son Charles Sims for his advancement and preservment in this world as also for divers other good causes and considerations I have given and granted and by these presents do fully clearly and absolutely give, grant and confirm unto the said Charles Sims his heirs Exors and Admrs all and singular such goods chattels, implements of household commodities as following Viz:—To one feather bed and furniture, Two Cows and calves To one iron pot, one pewter dish, one pewter bason and three pewter plates, one chest and a table commonly called his Father’s Table. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and singular the goods and commodities whatsoever as aforesaid to the aforesaid Charles Sims his heirs Exors Admrs and assigns to his & their own proper use and behoof forever thereof and therewith to do use and dispose at his and their will and pleasure as of his and their own proper goods and chattels without any manner of challenge claim or demand of me the said Mary Sims of any other person or persons for me in my name by any cause means consent or procurement and further KNOW YE that I the said Mary Sims have put the said Charles Sims in full possession of all and singular the aforesaid premises by the delivery unto him at the ensealing hereof (one piece of silver in the name of the whole).

IN WITNESS whereof I the said Mary Sims have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the first day of March one thousand seven hundred and forty three.
Witnesses, Adam Sims, David Sims.
Proved, April 5, 1744. Deed Bk. 2, pg. 419.

Signed, MARY SIMS (Seal).
CHAPTER IV

CHARLES SIMS TO JOHN SIMS

THIS INDENTURE made this seventeenth of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty nine between Charles Sims of the County of Brunswick of the one part and John Sims of the County aforesaid of the other part.

WITNESSETH: that the said Charles Sims for and in consideration of the sum of Forty pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said John Sims the receipt whereof he does acknowledge, he the said Charles Sims hath granted …… unto the said John Sims his heirs and assigns forever one hundred and thirty acres of land more or less situate in Brunswick County being a part of a tract granted to Adam Sims, Sr., by Patent for Three Hundred and seventy acres and bounded as followeth viz: BEGINNING in a Spring Branch at a white oak, thence along a line of marked trees to Richard Parkers line, thence down his line to a mouth of a branch commonly called Burnits (Burrel’s) Branch from thence to Little Creek, thence down Little Creek to the mouth of the aforesaid Spring Branch……

Charles Sims (Seal)

Witnesses, Samson Lanier, Daniel Hicks, John Tomlinson.
Proved December 26, 1749.
Book 3, pg. 618, Brunswick Co., Va.

CHARLES SIMS TO WILLIAM SIMS

THIS AGREEMENT made the fourteenth day of September in the twenty seventh year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth and in the year of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and fifty-three between Charles Simms of the Parrish of Saint Andrews in the County of Brunswick of the one part and William Simms of the province of North Carolina. Witnesseth that the said Charles Simms for and in consideration of the sum of twenty pounds current money of Virginia by the said William Simms at or before the ensealing and delivery of these presents to the said Charles Simms lent for payment of his debts and supplying his other necessary occasions the receipt whereof the said Charles Simms doth hereby acknowledge he the said Charles Simms hath granted bargained and sold and by these presents doth grant bargain and sell one negro girl slave called and known by the name of Janey and the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders issues profits and service of the said negro slave aforesaid and also all the estate right title interest profit claim and demand whatsoever of him the said Charles Simms of in and to the said negro slave aforesaid. To have and to hold the said negro
slave aforementioned unto the said William Simms his heirs and assigns to the only sale proper use and behoof of the said William Sims his heirs and assigns forever and to and for no other use intent or purpose whatsoever Provided and it is by these presents covenanted and agreed by and between the said William Simms and Charles Simms that if the said Charles Simms his heirs Executors Administrators or assigns shall and doth well and truly pay or cause to be paid and satisfy unto the said William Simms his heirs Executors Administrators the aforesaid sum of twenty pounds current money at upon or before the last day of June next which shall be in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty four without any abatement or deduction whatsoever, That then this present agreement and everything therein mentioned shall cease determine and become utterly void to all intents and purposes, and the said negro shall be by the said William Simms his heirs or assigns recovered unto the said Charles Simms his heirs or assigns.

In witness whereof the said Charles Simms and Easther his wife hath hereunto set their hands and affixed their seals the day and year first above written.

Charles Simms (Seal)
Easther Simms (Seal)

Sealed and delivered in presence of
Sampson Lanier
George Simms

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 26th day of December 1753, This Deed was proved by the oaths of Sampson Lanier and George Simms the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.


**WILLIAM SIMMS TO CHARLES SIMMS**

Received of Charles Simms twenty pounds of Current Money of Virginia, it being in full of redeeming a negro Girl named Janey which the said Charles Simms mortgaged to me for the said sum of twenty pounds, and doth appear on the record of Brunswick Court. Received of me November 3rd 1755.

William Simms
Proved, etc.

Teste:
Sampson Lanier
Charles Lucas
Adam Simms
Book 5; page 807.

**CHARLES SIMS TO THOMAS LEE**

THIS INDENTURE made this eighth day of March in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty Two between Charles Sims of the County of Edgecombe and Colony of North Carolina and Easther his wife of the one part and Thomas Lee of the parish of Newport in the County of Isle of Wight and Colony of Virginia of the other part;
Witnesseth, that the said Charles Sims and Easther his wife for and in consideration of the sum of thirty two pounds current money of Virginia to them in hand paid by the said Thomas Lee at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof the said Charles Sims and Easther his wife doth hereby acknowledge and themselves to be therewith fully satisfied contented and paid, Have granted bargained and sold, etc. … unto the said Thomas Lee his heirs and assigns one certain tract or parcel of land situate lying and being in the parish of Newport and County of Isle of Wight which said land is part of a tract or parcel of land formerly belonging to one Thomas Murry late of the County aforesaid and after the decease of the said Murry descended unto Elizabeth Lee, Mary Davis, Sarah Wrenn and the aforesaid Easther as Daughters and Coheirs of the said Thomas Murry and hath since been divided between the said coheirs according to law and the part of the said Easther and contains by estimation forty acres be the same more or less together with all houses, orchards, ways, waters and water courses, etc. etc. 

To have and to hold the aforesaid tract or parcel of land and premises with all and singular the appertenances there with belonging unto the said Thomas Lee his heirs and assigns, to the only proper use and behoof of the said Thomas Lee his heirs and assigns forever, etc.

In witness whereof the said Charles Sims and Easther his wife hath here unto set their hands and affixed their seals the day and year above written.

CHARLES SIMS (L.S.)
EASTHER SIMS (L.S.)

Sealed and Delivered in presence of
William Davis,
Sarah Bridger
Patience Bell

At a Court Held For The County of Isle of Wight, on Thursday, the Second Day of September, 1762.

This Indenture and receipt were proved by the oath of William Davis Sarah Bridger and Patience Bell the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: RICHARD BAKER, Clerk

Deed Book 11 Page 62
Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Records.

The Wrenn family of Isle of Wight County was a collateral branch of the family of Sir Christopher Wrenn, the famous architect. The beautiful estate, Shoel Bay, in Isle of Wight County, was once the home of the Wrennis. It passed from them to Richard Randolph Turner, of Civil War fame.
CHAPTER V

WILLIAM SYMS, son of Adam and Mary (Isham) Syms, b. 1715; removed 1752 from Brunswick County, Virginia, to Johnson County, North Carolina, and later to Columbia County, Georgia; d. there, 1814; m. in Hanover County, Virginia, before 1741, Susannah Bullock, d. before 1813, daughter of Richard and Ann (Henley) Bullock.

ISSUE

1. Mann Sims, d. March, 1823 (Will in Columbia County, Ga.); m. Margaret

ISSUE

1. William.
2. John.
3. Horatio, m., 1816, Elizabeth Flint;
4. Mann (Nemann?).
5. Susannah, m. Mr. Pullin.
6. Mary Ann.
2. Ann Henley Sims, m. Mr. Cowan.
3. Aggatha.
4. Abner, d. July, 1808; m. Jany. 10, 1792, in Columbia County, Ga., Mary Penn Beale, and had issue, among others, a son William.
5. Leonard Henley Sims, named for his uncle, Leonard Henley Bullock.
6. Peggy Ann; m. Mr. Henson.

WILLIAM SYMS TO HIS BROTHER, JOHN SYMS

THIS INDENTURE, made this Twenty seventh day of September in the year of Our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and Forty one, Between William Sims of the County of Brunswick of the one part and John Sims of the same County of the other part.

WITNESSETH: That the said William Sims for and in the consideration of the sum of ten pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said John Sims the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge hath given granted bargained sold, etc. … a certain tract and parcel of land situate and being in the Parish of St. Andrew’s in the said County of Brunswick on the North side of Rattlesnake Creek containing one hundred and seventy acres more or less and is part of a patent for Two hundred and Seventy five acres granted to George Sims and conveyed from George Sims to William Sims and is bounded as follows Viz:—BEGINNING at the mouth of Reedy Branch at a burch tree on the south side of Rattlesnake Creek, and up the said branch to
the mouth of the Spring Branch and up the Spring Branch to a white Oak a line Tree of William Sims land including all the land above the said branch …

In WITNESS whereof the said William Sims hath hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal the day and year above written.

SEALED and delivered in presence of
Sam’l Harden
Will Ledbetter

At a Court held for Brunswick County, Oct. 1st, 1741. This indenture with the memorandum of Livery and Seisin was acknowledged by William Sims one of the parties and ordered to be recorded, and Susanna the wife of the said William appeared in Court and … voluntarily relinquished her right of dower, etc.

Teste: STERLING CLACK, Clerk of Court.

Book 2; page 110.

WILLIAM SIMS AND HIS WIFE SUSANNA TO WM. BREWER, LAND INHERITED FROM ADAM SYMES, SR.

Nov. 25, 1752—William Sims and his wife Susanna, of Johnson County, N.C., to William Brewer of Brunswick County, Va., 104 acres of land in St. Andrew’s Parish, Brunswick County, on the north side of Rattlesnake Creek, Beginning at the mouth of Reedy Branch …… to Spring Branch …… to a tree of Francis Price.

Signed WILIAM SIMMS
SUSANNA SIMMS

Book 5, page 282.

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF WILLIAM SIMS, DEC’D.

Registered 3rd, May 1815

In the name of God Amen.

I William Sims Senr. of the state of Georgia and County of Columbia being weak in body but of sound mind and disposing memory do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament and do dispose of the property which it has pleased the Almighty to bless me with in manner and form following:

First. It is my will and desire that all my just debts be paid by my executors hereinafter named.

Item—I give and bequeath to my son Mann Sims one dollar to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath to my daughter Ann Hendly Cowen one dollar to her and her heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath to my daughter Peggy Hanson one dollar to her and her heirs forever.
Item—I give and bequeath to my son Lenny Sims one dollar to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath to my executors hereinafter mentioned all the rest and residue of my real and personal Estate during the life my daughter Aggy in trust upon the following terms stipulations and conditions to wit: That the whole of my real and personal Estate shall be kept together during the life of my said daughter Aggy and that the profits of the same shall be applied to her support and maintenance and the surplus if any shall be applied to the general improvement of my Estate at the discretion of my executors—It is also my will and desire that my daughter-in-law Mary Penn Sims have the care and direction of my daughter Aggy during her life.

Item—After the death of my daughter Aggy I give and bequeath the tract of land whereon I now live containing one hundred and fifty acres (more or less) to my grandson William Sims (son of Abner Sims) and if he should die without heirs then in that case I do give and bequeath the said tract of land to the next oldest surviving son of my son Abner Sims to him and his heirs forever.

Item—All the rest and residue of my Estate of every description I give and bequeath (after the death of my daughter Aggy Sims) to my daughter-in-law Mary Penn Sims widow of Abner Sims to her and her heirs forever —Lastly I do constitute and appoint my friends John W. Smith and Peter Crawford executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking and annulling all other will or wills heretofore made by me and only ratifying and confirming this to be my last will and testament—

In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 5th day of March 1813.

Signed, Sealed and pronounced by the testator as his last will and testament in our presence.

WILLIAM Sims SENR. (L.S.)

Thomas Parker
L. S. Smith
Charles T. Bealle

Registered May 3, 1815

Will Book H—pages 335-36 Columbia County, Ga.

THE BULLOCK FAMILY AND ITS CONNECTIONS

Richard Bullock, of New Kent and Hanover Counties, Va., removed in 1754 to Granville County, North Carolina, d. there in 1766; m. Ann Henley.

ISSUE

1. Sarah, m. John Sims, d. 1766 in Granville County, N.C., son of John and Mary (Rice) Symes of Hanover County, Va. Hon. Henry Upson Sims, past-president of the American Bar Association is a descendant of John and Sarah (Bullock) Sims.

2. Ann, d. before 1764; m. Henry Van Dyke.

3. Agnes, d. 1803; m. (firstly) George (son of Lord Keeling) a British nobleman, who got
on the wrong side of the political fence in England and fled to America; m. (secondly) Colonel John Williams. He was one of the first judges under the N.C. State Constitution, in 1777, with Samuel Spencer and Samuel Ashe, and a member of the Continental Congress in 1778. He died October, 1799.

4. Zachariah, d. unmarried; removed to South Carolina with his sister, Agatha.
5. Colonel William Bullock, d. 1794; m. (firstly) Unity (surname unknown) and had issue; m. (secondly) in 1767 Elizabeth (Taylor) Lewis, daughter of the celebrated John Taylor of Caroline County, Va., and later of Granville Co., N.C., ancestor of presidents James Madison and Zachary Taylor. Zachary Taylor’s daughter, Sarah Knox Taylor married Jefferson Davis. Catherine Taylor, sister of Elizabeth (Taylor) Lewis, was the mother of John Penn, signer of the Declaration of Independence.

6. Susanna, d. in Columbia County, Ga., before 1813; m. William Symson of Adam Symes, Senior, of Brunswick County, Va.
7. John, m. Mary Mitchell, and lived in Orange County, N. C
8. Agatha, m. John Nuckols, removed to South Carolina; had issue a son, Zachariah.
9. Leonard Henley, Sheriff of Granville Co., in 1769, b. 1736; d. 1797; m. (firstly) Delia Hawkins, sister of Philamon Hawkins; m. (secondly) 1766, Mrs. Susan Goodloe nee Martin.
10. Nathaniel, b. circa 1738; m. 1760, Mary Hawkins, sister of Philamon, and Benjamin Hawkins, the friend of General Washington, in whose home he lived during the Revolution.

Benjamin Hawkins was a distinguished scholar and understood and spoke French. During the war of the Revolution, the intercourse which General Washington had with the French officers and his inability to speak French made it necessary for him to have some member of his household to aid him in that particular. He formed an acquaintance with Col. Hawkins and pressed him into his service as a member of his family, where he remained some time. He was at the Battle of Monmouth with Washington, in 1799, and in many other situations before and after that battle.


From John Sims’ will, dated 10 February 1765: “I give to Frances Keeling …… acres so far as to include the plantation where Agness Keeling did live…….” Frances was the daughter of George and Agnes (Bullock) Keeling.

**COLONEL WILLIAM BULLOCK**

Col. William Bullock was, in 1766, Major, Light Horse Brigade (Gov. Tryon’s bodyguard). In 1772, he was Sheriff of Granville County. His second wife, Elizabeth (Taylor) Lewis, was the widow of Col James B. Lewis of Mecklenburg County, Va.

Issue by his first marriage, with Unity (surname unknown).

1. Elizabeth, m. William Kennon, Jr.
2. John, d. 1774; m. 1771, Catherine Lewis (named after her aunt, Catherine (Taylor) Penn, mother of John Penn) daughter of Col. James B. Lewis and Elizabeth (Taylor)
Lewis.

**ISSUE**

1. James, b. 1772; d. 1820; m. 1795, his second cousin, Nancy Bullock, daughter of Leonard Henly Bullock, and had issue eleven children, of whom

   Catherine Lewis Bullock, m. May 18, 1822, in Granville County, N.C., Joseph Sims, son of Leonard Henly Sims, Sr., son of John and Sarah (Bullock) Sims.

   **ISSUE**

   James Sims, emigrated to Tennessee.

   When Col. William Bullock married Elizabeth (Taylor) Lewis, he removed to some land which she owned, where he had a store. The place was called Bullock Cross Roads. It is now Bullock, North Carolina, but he kept his old place north of Drewery. His will speaks of “my store and farm of Bullock and Norwood in Warren County, North Carolina.” His son William speaks of this concern in his will. The place went to Joseph Sims. When he emigrated to Tennessee, it was sold to his brother-in-law, John Henry Bullock. This home has been in the family since 1754.

**LINEAGE OF COLONEL JAMES B. LEWIS**

   Mildred, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Martain) Reade of Virginia, m. 1642, Colonel Augustine Warner, Jr., “Speaker Warner”; d. 1681.

   Elizabeth, their daughter, b. 1672; d. 1720; m. John Lewis, b. 1669; d. 1725.

   Charles, their son of “Byrd” Goochland County, Virginia, b. 1696; d. 1779; m. 1717, Mary Howell, daughter of John Howell, Gent., of King and Queen County, Va.

   Col. James B. Lewis, their son, d. 1764; m. Elizabeth, daughter of John Taylor of Caroline County, Va.

**leonard henly bullock, son of richard and ann (henly) bullock**

Leonard Henly Bullock was one of the organizers of the Transylvania Company, with his kinsmen, Judge Richard Henderson and Colonel John Williams, Judges of the Crown. They had met Daniel Boone in Salisbury, N.C., and hearing his glowing descriptions of “The West” had engaged him to explore the country and approach the Indians in regard to the sale of their lands.

In 1774, an agreement was reached with the Cherokees, and Judge Richard Henderson formed the Transylvania Company, of “which he was president, Colonel John Williams, vice-president, and Leonard Henly Bullock, general manager. In 1775, the Indians conveyed to the company what is now Western Kentucky and Northwest Tennessee for 12,000 pounds. Under this purchase the company caused to be made the first settlement in Kentucky under the leadership of Daniel Boone.
In 1778, Judge Henderson and Colonel Williams went before the Continental Congress at Philadelphia and asked that their holdings be accepted as the fourteenth state of the Union. But the Governor of North Carolina and the States of Virginia and Tennessee declared the purchase illegal. Each state, however, made a grant of 200,000 acres to the Company by way of compensation for services in the extinguishment of the Indian title and in helping to settle the country. Judge Richard Henderson died in 1785 and the land was never claimed.

Judge Henderson married Elizabeth Keeling, sister of Frances, and daughter of George and Agnes (Bullock) Keeling. Dr. Archibald Henderson of the University of North Carolina, an historian of note, is the great-great-grandson of Judge Henderson.

FROM THE PUBLIC LEDGER, OXFORD, N.C.,
NOVEMBER 22, 1918

“About two centuries ago Lord Keeling who, facing the alternative of changing his faith or the confiscation of his estate and exile, chose the latter and we next hear of him in poverty on the shores of the Rappahannock river. His Lordship does not appear to have ‘stood on the order of his going,’ for he left behind him his ‘fiancée’ Agnes Bullock. His flight was perhaps suggestive of ‘O’Schantor’s flight on that dread night when witches close beset him.’ In his newly found place of refuge, tradition hath it that he successfully engaged in fishing and that it was not long before he was able to pay into the hands of an outgoing ship captain an amount sufficient to pay the fare of his affianced on his return voyage. How long this devoted couple remained in the vicinity of Fredericksburg (or Williamstown, as it more probably was designated at that early date) is not known. In the course of time Lord Keeling left his port of entry, and with his wife and children, three daughters, journeyed to the Province of North Caroline, whither his brother-in-law, Leonard Hendley Bullock, had preceded him and thus identified himself with the colony, composing the citizenship of this section. Upon the death of Lord Keeling his widow married Judge John Williams.”

COPY OF RICHARD BULLOCK’S WILL

In the name of God Amen, I, Richard Bullock of the county of Granville and Province of North Carolina, Being very sick though of a perfect sense and memory thanks to Almighty God and calling to mind the uncertainty of this life and that all flesh only yields to Death whensoever it shall please God to call therefor I appoint this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following faith and Principally I give my soul unto God that gave it me and my Body to the Earth to be Buryied in such manner as my Executors hereinafter named shall think fitt in Sure and Certain hopes of Eternal life through the merits of Jesus Christ my Mediator and Redeemed and for my Temporal Estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me I give and bequeath as followith after my Just Debts are paid.

Item I give and bequeath to my Daughter Sarah Sims one shilling
Item I give and bequeath to Henry Vandyke one shilling sterling
Item I give and bequeath to my Daughter Agnes Williams one shilling sterling
Item I give and bequeath to my Son Zachariah Bullock one shilling sterling
Item I give and bequeath to my Son William Bullock one shilling sterling
Item I give and bequeath to my Son John Bullock one shilling sterling
Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Susannah Sims one shilling sterling
Item I give and bequeath to my Granddaughter Ann Vandyke one feather bed and furniture to the value of Eight pounds Virginia money
Item I give and bequeath to my grandson Zachariah Nucholls one feather bed and furniture to the value of Eight pounds Virginia money
Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Aggatha Nucholls one shilling sterling

My will and desire is that my Lands on Ellerbees Creek in Orange County be sold to pay part of my Debts and I leave the Land and plantation whereon I now live to my wife During her Natural Life likewise all the Remainder of my Estate

After my just Debts is paid Item I give and bequeath to my son Nathaniel Bullock after my wifes Decease the land and plantation whereon I now live and after my wifes Decease I give and bequeath to my two youngest sons Lennard Hendley Bullock and Nathaniel Bullock all my Estate Except what is Otherwise Divided between them and my Desire is that my Estate be not appraised I likewise appoint my said wife and son Lennerd Henley Bullock my Executrix and Executor of this my last Will and Testament in manner whereof I have herewith set my hand and affixed my seal this 27th day of October 1764

Signed and sealed and declared to be his
Last Will and Testament in presence of
William X Shaw (his mark)
Philemon Hawkins
Julius Howard
Granville County ss
November Court 1766

This will was proved in open Court by the Oath of Philemon Hawkins and Julius Howard Subscribing witnesses thereto and on motion was Ordered to be Recorded.

Teste: SAML. BENTON C.C.

This will is not recorded in a Will book at Oxford, N.C. but is filed there in special filings of 1766, being number 414.

A COPY OF THE WILL OF JOHN TAYLOR THE ELDER

In the name of God Amen I John Taylor the elder of the State of North Carolina and County of Granville being aged and infirm but of Sound Mind and memory and knowing the uncertainty of this life do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner following, first and principally I give my Soul to God who gave it trusting in the merits of a dear Redeemer for full pardon & remission of all my Sins and my body to the earth to be interred at the discretion of my executors hereafter named. Item I desire that all my just debts be paid Item As I have heretofore divided my estate among my children and which they have had some time in their possession, I do confirm by this my Will the said estate of Negroes with whatever estate given them to them their heirs and assigns forever
Item I give and bequeath to my son Joseph Taylor the tract of land whereon I now live containing by estimation five hundred acres to him and his heirs & assigns forever together with a great Bible

Item I give and bequeath to my Grand children John and Elizabeth children of my Dec’d son James Taylor a Sum of money which was due me by Mary Forster of Carolina County Virginia. Also a sum of money due me by one Hickman of King William County Virga. the collection of which moneys I committed to the care of Colo. Edmund Pendleton for the uses and purposes aforesaid. Item I give and bequeath to the children of my deceased daughter Mary Penn dec’d. i.e. John Phillip Moses Thomas Catherine and Mary to each of them Twenty Pounds Current money of Virginia

Item I give and bequeath to my Grandson John Penn son of my daughter Catherine, one hundred pounds Curt, money of Virginia

Item I give and bequeath to the children of my dec’d son Phillip Taylor one hundred & sixty pounds Curt, money of Virginia, i.e. to James Taylor one hundred Pounds, the other sixty between the other three in equal proportion Item I give my Desk to Elizabeth Taylor daughter of my son Joseph Taylor

Item All the rest of my estate of what nature or kind so ever I give to be divided equally among my six children now living i.e. Edmund John William & Joseph Taylor, Isabella Hopkins and Elizabeth Bullock, to be divided by sale amicably among themselves & if any of my said six children should die before such division then it is my will that the heirs or assigns of such child dying have the proportion of such child

Lastly I constitute and appoint my four sons Edmund John William & Joseph Taylor my Executors of this my last Will and Testament and to which I do hereunto set my hand and seal this 16th day of March 1780

JOHN TAYLOR (Seal)

Sign’d Sealed & published by the Testator in presence of
Miles King
John Brodie
David Mason
Granville County ss

This Will was duly proved by the Oath of Miles King & John Brodie and ordered to be recorded then John Taylor esq. qualified as executor to the said Will

Teste: REUBEN SEARCY

Abstract from Will of John Taylor, the younger.
Probated Nov. Court, 1787.
Book 2; page 48, Oxford, N.C.

“Item I give and bequeath to my sister Elizabeth Bullock two negroes Peter and Kezar to be delivered the Xmas after my decease, and after my wife’s decease six other negroes Vizt. Tom and his Blacksmith’s tools, George, Agga Mary & Phillis with all their future increase and at the death of my said sister my Will and desire is that all the negroes herein bequeathed shall be equally divided among the children of her former husband James Lewis and her present husband
William Bullock who are living at the time of my said sister’s decease,

Item My will and desire is that Colonel William Bullock have his grist ground toll free in the mill left to the use of my wife during her natural life."

Col. William Bullock is named as one of the executors.

A COPY OF THE WILL OF JOHN PENN, SIGNER OF THE DECLARATION FOR INDEPENDENCE

In the name of God Amen I John Penn of the County of Granville & State of North Carolina being of sound health do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament in manner and form following. I give to my Son William Penn all my lands to him his heirs and assigns forever, I also give to my Son Orange his wife and all the children she has or may have also my waiting man Sam. I give to my Daughter Lucy Taylor Rachel and all the children she may have at my death, my Son & Daughter agreed to the following division that Lucy should have Rachell & Phillis with their increase in lieu of those devised to William Penn.

It is my desire that at my death the negroes Colo. John Taylor had of me (thirteen besides Phillis and her child), with their increase be valued and my Son to have as many negroes allotted to him in value as what his Sister has with their increase, exclusive of the above given to him. I think it but fair that as my Son is older than his Sister and she having negroes and he none, that she should be charged with the increase of her’s as she will derive an equal benefit with the increase of those I have with him, all the rest of my negroes besides those disposed of and those that are to be allotted to my Son to make him equal with his Sister, are to be equally divided between my two Children, having regard to Families as I would by no means part husbands and wives & their Children.

It is my desire that my Daughter have one half of the money owing to me at my death. I also give to my Daughter four horses or Mares to be chosen in the following manner my Son first to Chuse two, then my Daughter two, then my Son two & then my Daughter to Chuse four making her number six instead of four I also give to my Daughter thirty thousand pounds of Petersburg Tobacco as soon as it can be made, or paid out of my Son’s estate without being obliged to sell.

All the rest and residue of my estate I give to my Son to him his heirs and assigns forever

It is my Desire that if my Son should die under age and without being married that my Daughter have all my estate that is devised to him which I give to her and her heirs forever. Also if my Daughter should die without having a Child then All the estate that I now possess or hereafter acquire I give to my Son and to his heirs, my meaning is that if I should have the misfortune to loose my Daughter without having a Child to live that I do not intend to give Colo. Taylor any more of my estate than what he has got. It is my desire that if Lucy should die leaving issue then all the estate that I have devised to her should go to such Issue—In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Seal this first day of March 1784.

I appoint my Son William Penn Executor to this my last Will & Testament hereby revoking all others by me made.

JOHN PENN (Seal)

This will is written by my own hand. If my Daughter should leave issue and that Issue should
possess what I have willed above & should die before being married, it is my desire that my Son-
in-law Colo. Taylor have what is given to his Child or Children if he be living but if he should
be dead then my Son William to have the estate thus given the death of such issue. March 1st
1784.

J. PENN.

April 10th 1786 as I have made Colo. Taylor sundrie presents I do revoke that clause in my
will giving him thirty thousands pounds of Tobacco and desire this to be taken as a Codicil to my
will one word in the third line blotted by myself

JOHN PENN.

November Court A.D. 1788.

This Will was written in the Testators own hand writeing without any attesting witnesses &
was duly proved by the oaths of Joseph Taylor Bromfield Ridley and Richard Henderson Es-
quires and ordered to be Recorded then William Penn qualified as Executor to said Will.

Tester A. HENDERSON, CC.

Granville County, North Carolina, Record: Will Book 2, page 81.

Bromfield Ridley married Frances Keeling, daughter of George and Agnes (Bullock) Keeling.
CHAPTER VI

Adam Sims, son of Adam and Mary (Isham) Syms, was b. about 1711; d. November, 1771; m. Circa 1731, Tabitha Jackson, daughter of Ambrose and Ann Jackson of Brunswick County, Va.; m. (secondly) Elizabeth Mosley, daughter of George Mosely of Brunswick County.

ISSUE

1. Tabitha Sims, b. 1732; d. 1768; m. (firstly) about 1749, William Wyche, d. April, 1756; m. (secondly) in Brunswick County, January 24, 1758, William Chapman, son of John Chapman, of Rockford in the Parish of St. Andrew’s and County of Brunswick in Virginia, Gent., and his wife, Rebecca.

ISSUE BY THE FIRST MARRIAGE

1. Rebecca, b. 1751; m. before 1770, Edmund Wilkins, Gent.
2. Tabitha, b. 1753; m. before 1770, Douglas Wilkins, Gent.
3. Winifred, b. 1755, minor in 1770.

“September 26, 1768:—Tabitha Wyche this day in Court chose Adam Sims her Guardian, whereupon the said Adam Sims together with Douglas Wilkins his security entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of 2000 pounds for the said Adams faithful guardianship of the said Orphans estate.”

Order Book 11, page 5. Brunswick County Record.

In his “Old Churches, Ministers, And Families of Virginia,” Bishop Mead says that in Brunswick County three new churches have been built, one at Lawrenceville, another twelve miles off, called “Wilkins Chapel” from the name of him who built it at his own expense.

November 28, 1769, Adam Sims was Administrator of Wm. Wyche’s Estate. Order Book 11, page 218.

In 1686 John Lanier, with Peter Wyche, had a grant of 1482 acres of land in Charles City County.

WILL OF AMBROSE JACKSON

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I Ambrose Jackson of Brunswick County, being in a very weak condition of a perfect mind and memory, thanks be to Almighty God for the same, and calling to mind the uncertainty of this Transitory Life and knowing that all Flesh must yield unto
death when it shall please God to call &c. I do therefore make this my Last Will first bequeathing my soul to the hands that gave it and my body to the Earth from whence it came, and as for what estate it hath pleased God to bestow on me I give and bestow in manner and form following.

IMPREMIS: I give unto my son Henry Jackson Ten Pounds cash to be paid after the death of his Mother, to him and his heirs.

ITEM. I give unto my son Ambrose Jackson and his heirs Ten Pounds cash to be paid after the death of his Mother.

ITEM: I give unto my daughter Anne Harwell and her heirs Ten Pounds cash to be paid after the death of her Mother.

ITEM: I give unto my daughter Tabitha Simms and her heirs Ten Pounds cash to be paid after the death of her Mother.

ITEM: I give unto my son John Jackson and to his heirs the plantation whereon I now live and all the land thereto belonging, only my wife to have her life on the same. I also give him two negroes called Banger and Beck, also three Pewter Dishes, six pewter plates and two good feather beds and furniture thereto belonging, three cows and calves, one Iron Pot and one frying pan, and all that is called his.

ITEM: I give to my beloved wife Anne Jackson six negroes Peter, Dinah, Jean, Nancy, Frank and Priss and all the remainder part of my estate after my debts be paid. And it is my desire my Estate be not appraised. And I do hereby constitute and appoint my said wife whole and sole Executrix of this my Last Will and Testament as Witness my hand this 14th day of June 1745.

AMBROSE JACKSON.

Signed, sealed and acknowledged before us
Thomas Lanier
Ralph Jackson
Daniel Jackson
John Ogburn.

Proved at a Court held for Brunswick County, December 5th 1745.

STERLING CLACK, Cler. Cur.

Will Book No. 2; page 109.

York County, Va. Marriage Records: John Jackson & Sarah, daughter of John Blake, late of this County, Oct. 7,1755.


William & Mary Quarterly

Received of Isaac Row Wallton the sum of ...... current money of Virginia, it being Elizabeth Mosley’s portion (now my wife) with interest from last September, I say Received.

ADAM SIMS.

August 14th day 1761.

At a court held for Brunswick County the 24th day of August 1761 This Receipt was pro-
duced in Court by Isaac Row Wallton and ordered to be recorded. Old Court Papers, Brunswick Co., Va.

**ADAM SIMS TO HIS SON-IN-LAW, WILLIAM CHAPMAN**

To all to whom these presents shall come Greetings: Know ye that I Adam Sims of the Parrish of St. Andrew in the County of Brunswick for and in consideration of a marriage had and solemnized between William Chapman of the County of Brunswick and my daughter Tabitha and also for the consideration of the sum of Five Shillings to me in hand paid by the said William Chapman at and before the ensealing and delivery of these, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge have and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell assign make over release and deliver unto the said William Chapman these following negroe slaves to wit: Bess, Lucy, Will, Nat, Sail, George, Woodley, and America Silvia and together with the future increase of the female slaves. To have and to hold, etc. Dated July 26, 1762.

Signed: ADAM SIMS (Seal)

Sealed and delivered in presence of Daniel Fisher.

Deed Book 7, pg. 151.

**WILL OF JOHN CHAPMAN**

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I John Chapman of Rockford, in the parrish of St. Andrews and County of Brunswick in Virginia, Gentleman, being now in health of body and of sound and disposing mind and memory do this twenty first day of December in the year of our Lord Christ One Thousand Seven Hundred and forty make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner following, that is to say. IMPREMIS, I give and devise unto my son William Chapman and to his heirs forever One certain tract of Land situate in the Parrish of Saint Andrews and County of Brunswick on the upper side of Cold Water Run containing five hundred and forty acres, being the land I lately did purchase of Marmaduke Johnson. ITEM, I give and devise to my son Benjamin Chapman and to his heirs and assigns forever all that part of the land I now live on which is situated below the Quarter Spring from which spring my will is that a due South line may be run by the County Surveyor to the Fort Road and down that road til it intersects with my corner line, then along the various courses of the lines between me and Waltons back land now in the possession of John Davis watchman and Maj. John Walls land to Major Walls upper corner tree upon Meherrin River bank a little below the mouth of Hensums branch then up the Meherrin River to the mouth of the Quarter Spring Gutt, and up the Gutt to the beginning, including the Spring to my son Benjamin.

ITEM, I give and devise to my beloved wife Rebecca Chapman all the remainder of that tract of land I now live on being whatever is above or to the Westward of the aforesaid line, including houses, orchards and all other advantages to the said land and appertaining, and I do declare my will to be that my said wife shall have an indefeasible Estate in fee simple in the said tract already given her. ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Chapman the slaves following namely, Daniel, Agnes, Hinus and Alexander.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my son William Chapman the slaves following namely,
Jemmey, Roger, Ned, and Hanny. ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin Chapman the slaves following namely: Harry Jenny and Jephtha. ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my Sister Mary Donaldson Forty shillings for a Gown and hood and a mourning Ring of a Guinea Price. ITEM, I give and bequeath unto each child that I ever stood God Father for a Bible of Five Shillings value.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Rebecca Chapman all the remainder of residue of my Estate both real and personal of what kind or quality whatsoever firmly believing that she will act the part of a provident careful Mother towards my children.

LASTLY I nominate and appoint my dear wife Rebecca Chapman to be my whole and sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament hereby revoking all other wills whatever.

IN WITNESS whereof I the said John Chapman have to this my last will and Testament set my hand and seal the twenty first day of December in the year of Our Lord Christ One thousand seven hundred and Forty, As in the first part of this will is mentioned.

JOHN CHAPMAN (Seal)

Signed sealed published and declared by the said John Chapman as and for his Last Will and Testament in the presence of us, who were present at the signing and sealing thereof.

Samuel Chamberlin
William Chamberlin
William Adams.

Proved June 2, 1743
STER. CLACK, Cler Cur.

Will Book No. 2, page 55.

SAMUEL CHAMBERLIN TO ADAM SIMS

THIS INDENTURE, made the thirty-first day of January in the year of Our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and thirty nine BETWEEN Samuel Chamberlin of Brunswick County in the Colony and Dominion of Virginia of the one part and Adam Sims of the County and Colony aforesaid of the other part.

WITNESSETH: that the said Samuel Chamberlin for and in consideration of the sum of Eleven pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by Adam Sims …… doth sell …… unto the said Adam Sims his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land situate and being in the County aforesaid on the North side of Meherrin River, containing two hundred acres more or less, the said land being granted unto Ralph Jackson by Patent bearing date the seventh day of July in the year of Our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and twenty six and by the said Jackson conveyed in fee simple unto William Gunn and by the said William Gunn conveyed to the above Samuel Chamberlin ……

SAMUEL CHAMBERLIN (Seal)

Witnesses:
William Adams
John Chapman.
JOHN JACKSON TO ADAM SIMS

THIS INDENTURE made the 20th day of February in the year of our Lord Christ 1739 BETWEEN John Jackson of the County of Brunswick Planter of the one part and Adam Sims of the same county Planter of the other part ….. the said John Jackson hath granted bargained and sold ….. unto the said Adam Sims his heirs and assigns forever one certain mesuage Tenement tract of land and plantation situate and being in Brunswick County aforesaid containing fifty acres more or less being a part of a patent granted unto the said John Jackson for 200 acres dated the 22nd of February 1724 and being divided from the residue of the said patent by certain lines of marked trees Run by mutual consent between the said Jackson and Sims……

JOHN JACKSON (Seal)

Witnesses:
Mary M. Jackson
Margaret E. Jackson
Esther M. Davis
John Chapman

Proved July 3, 1740.
Deed Bk. No. 2, page 29.

INDENTURE made May 23, 1753 between Arthur Harris and wife of Northampton County, N.C. and Adam Sims of the Colony and dominion of Virginia; consideration fifty-five pounds; a certain tract of land in Brunswick County, Virginia, containing 225 acres, lying on the south side of Meherrin River bounded as follows: Beginning at a Dogwood at the mouth of a branch on the south side of Meherrin River opposite to the upper end of Turkey Island thence up the said branch to a marked poplar, thence along a line of marked trees to a Red Oak standing on a line granted by patent to Mr. John Douglas deceased bearing date the 20th day of August ….. this dividend

being a part of the said tract divided between the said Arthur Harris and Captain John Maclin, thence from the aforesaid red oak along the said patent line to a corner pine of the said line, thence along the said patent line to a red oak on the said River bank, thence down the various courses of the River to the beginning

Signed: ARTHUR HARRIS (Seal)
ELIZABETH HARRIS (Seal)

Witnesses:
William Clack
Robert Campbell
Sampson Lanier

Proved at a Court held for Brunswick County the 23rd day of May 1753.
LEWIS PARHAM TO ADAM SIMS, ADMR.

THIS INDENTURE made this 24th day of April in the year of Our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and fifty nine, between Lewis Parham Merchant in the County of Prince George of the one part and Adam Sims Administrator of all the goods and chatties rights and credits of William Wyche deceased of the other part. Whereas by one Indenture bearing date the fourth day of March in the year of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and fifty six made or mentioned to be made, between the said William Wyche of the one part and the said Lewis Parham of the other part, he the said William Wyche for and in consideration of securing the payment of seven hundred and seventy pounds seventeen shillings and three pence Current money of Virginia said to be due and owing to the said Lewis Parham by him the said William Wyche did bargain and sell to the said Lewis Parham his heirs and assigns for ever, all that Seal tract or parcel of land whereon the said William Wyche then lived, situated lying and being in the County of Brunswick on the North side of Meherrin River, containing by estimation five hundred and forty acres, and the reversion and reversions and remainder, rents, issues and profits of the said land, and also fourteen negroes called and known by the following names: Jeff, Cook, Davie, Ned, Tom, Peter, Cuffee, Fibb, Anaca, Lucy, Cate, Aggy, Hanna, and Betty …… in which indenture there is a provise or condition contained that if the said William Wyche his heirs Executors Administrators or Assigns should well and truly pay or cause to be paid and satisfied to the said Lewis Parham his heirs Executors Administrators the aforesaid sum of seven hundred and seventy pounds seventeen shillings and three pence principal money with lawful interest of the same from the day of the said recited indenture together with the charge of recording the said deed on or before the tenth day of April one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, without any abatement or deduction whatsoever, that then the said recited Indenture and (torn from the deed) everything therein contained should cease determine and become utterly void to all intents and purposes as fully as if the same had never been made, as in and by the said recited Indenture reference being thereunto had, will more fully appear and

Whereas the said Lewis Parham hath since the death of the said William Wyche been fully paid and satisfied by the said Adam Sims his Administrator …… the

said Lewis doth hereby acknowledge, hath hereby assigned, released and surrendered …… unto the said Sims as

Administrator aforesaid all and singular the said tract of land and negroes slaves aforementioned ……

LEWIS PARHAM (Seal)

Witnesses:
William Chapman
James Parham
Nathaniel Tatum.

Recorded at a Court held for Brunswick County the 28th day of April, 1760. Deed Book No. 6, page 495.
ADAM SIMS TO NICHOLAS JARRETT

THIS INDENTURE made the first day of April in the First year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord George the Third of the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth and in the year of Our Lord Christ One Thousand seven hundred and sixty-one BETWEEN Adam Sims of the Parish of St. Andrews in the County of Brunswick of the one part and Nicholas Jarrett of the Parish of St. Andrews in the County aforesaid of the other part. WITNESSETH: that the said Adam Sims for and in consideration of the sum of twenty seven pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said Nicholas Jarrett hath granted bargained and sold …… one lot tract or parcel of land in the Parish of St. Andrews and County aforesaid containing Two Hundred and fifty acres be the same more or less which was conveyed to him by Samuel Chamberlain, June 9, 1747, bounded as followeth: BEGINNING at a corner White Oak on the Court House Road at the Stoney Hill Branch, thence along a new marked line to John Jackson’s Old Road, thence along the said Old Road to John Jackson’s corner Hickory, thence along Jackson’s line to a corner pine on the back line, thence along the said back line to the Reedy Pond, thence down the said pond to the line, thence along the said line to the Stoney Hill Branch, thence down the said branch to the beginning. …

ADAM SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses:
Lemuel Lanier
George Sims
Joseph Carter

WILL OF ADAM SIMS II

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I Adam Sims of the County of Brunswick and Parish of Saint Andrews do make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following:

ITEM, I give and bequeath to my nephew William Sims the son of John Sims the plantation whereon I now live to him and his heirs forever. ITEM, I give unto my Grand Daughter Winny Wyche one hundred and forty pounds or in lieu thereof three Negroes which shall be equal in value to that sum to her and her heirs forever, provided she shall at the age of twenty one years or marries agree to and abide by the division of her Father’s Estate made by me, Douglas Wilkins and Edmund Wilkins, in case she shall refuse to stand to and abide by the said division my will and desire is that the aforesaid one hundred and forty pounds or negroes together with all other gift or legacies hereafter to her made or given shall be equally divided between my two Grand Daughters Rebecca Wilkins and Tabitha Wilkins to them and their heirs forever. ITEM, I give all the residue of my estate of what nature or kind soever to be equally divided between my three Grand Daughters Rebecca Wilkins, Tabitha Wilkins and Winny Wyche, to them and their heirs forever.

I do nominate and appoint my brother John Sims, Douglas Wilkins and Edmund Wilkins Executors to this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all former wills by me made.
In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this eighth day of December 1770.

Adam Sims.

Signed, sealed Published and declared by the Testator to be his last Will and Testament, in the presence of us who subscribed our names as Witnesses in his presence at his request and by his express direction.

William Ferguson
John Sisson
William Edwards

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 25th day of November 1771. This will was presented in Court by John Sims, Douglas Wilkins and Edmund Wilkins the Executors therein named who made oath thereto according to law and the same being proved by the oath of William Ferguson and John Sisson two of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded. And on the motion of the said Executors who together with Isaac Collier, William Sims Daniel Nolly and Frederick Maclin their securities entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of five thousand pounds with condition as the law directs. Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.


Will Book No. 4 Page 87

Col. Frederick Maclin was Burgess, 1767-69, member of the Virginia Convention 1775. His daughter Lucy married John Lewis, grandson of John Taylor, who was president Madison’s maternal great-grandfather. John Lewis was the step-son of Colonel William Bullock.

In 1775 Leah Maclin married James Wyche.

This abstract of the will of Henry Walton, son of Isaac Row Walton, and grandson of George Walton, Sr., who died in 1767, is inserted for its interest where family connections are concerned.

“I give to my granddaughter Frances Rebecca Wyche, my grandson George Wyche my granddaughter Nancy Roe Wyche the negro girl Violet—

“I do hereby confirm the gift of Mary and her increase to Henry Wyche—

“I give to my son Lewis Washington Walton feather bed, etc.

“I give to my son Peter Walton feather bed, etc.

“I give to my sons Isaac Roe Walton, Lewis Washington Walton Joseph Wilkins Walton & Peter Walton my Mill & Miller Hall to all an equal share to wit) The one fourth part of the mill and fourth part of the Negro Hall …

“I do hereby appoint my sons, Isaac, Lewis Washington, Joseph Wilkins and Peter Walton as Executors, etc…

Dated, Feby. 23, 1810. Proved, Sept. 13, 1813.

Witnesses,
John Peters
Isaac Roe Walton, Sr.
Little Robinson.
CHAPTER VII

JOHN SYMES, son of Adam and Mary (Isham) Symes, was b. circa 1713; d. May 1778; was twice married; m. (secondly) in Isle of Wight County, between Sept. 5, 1754 and June 4, 1756, Honour Lightfoot.

ISSUE BY THE FIRST MARRIAGE

1. Lucy, m. before 1765, William Randle.
2. Mrs. William Finch
3. Elizabeth, m. March 17, 1770, Alexander Williams (Brunswick County Record)
4. William, heir of his uncle, Adam Sims, was m. April 23, 1770 to Elizabeth Wall, daughter of John Wall, Gent, and Rebecca his wife.

ISSUE BY THE SECOND MARRIAGE

1. John
2. Mary, m. ….. Randolph (See John Sims’ Will)
3. There may have been two Marys, one by each marriage.
4. Sarah; m. Sept. 24, 1781, Christopher Thrower (Brunswick County Record).
5. Benjamin.
6. Frederick.

September 20, 1745—Granted to John Sims one certain Tract or parcel of Land containing two hundred and thirty five acres lying and being in the County of Brunswick on the North side of Rattle Snake and bounded as followeth (to wit) BEGINNING at his own Corner, etc.

Signed: WILLIAM GOOCH

Patent Book No. 24,
Page 100,
Office, Secretary of the
Commonwealth, Richmond, Va.

On November 5, 1747, John Sims of Surry County, sold one hundred acres of this grant of land to his brother, George Sims, who with his wife, Martha, conveyed it, April 23, 1754, to Henry Brett.

The Ishams and Bretts intermarried. “William Brett of Todddington had, with other issue, Sir Edward and Mary who married William Isham (Bloydes Genealogia Bedfordiensis).” They were the parents of Henry Isham, early settler in Virginia, whose daughter Mary married William Randolph. His other daughter Elizabeth married Francis Eppes of Henrico. (William and Mary
JOHN SIMS TO RICHARD YARBOROUGH

THIS INDENTURE made the fifth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty six between John Sims of Surry County in Virginia of the one part and Richard Yarborough of Brunswick County of the other part.

WITNESSETH: that the said John Sims for and in consideration of the sum of Twenty Pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid before the signing and sealing of these presents the receipt whereof he doth hereby confess and acknowledge to the said Richard Yarborough his heirs Exors and Admrs of every part and parcel thereof doth fully clearly and absolutely acquit and discharge hath bargained sold and by these presents doth bargain and sell unto the said Richard Yarborough one certain tract or parcel of land with the appurtenances situate lying and being on the North side of Rattlesnake Creek in Brunswick County containing by estimation three hundred acres be the same more or less and bounded as follows, to wit: BEGINNING on Rattlesnake Creek at a Maple, thence a north course to a Black Jack a line tree belonging to a certain tract of land granted by patent to George Sims, thence to a corner Black Gum on the School House Spring Branch, thence down the said branch to the mouth of the meadow branch to a corner sweet gum, thence up the meadow a straight course to the Old line to a corner Hickory, thence an East Course along the Old Line to a corner Red Oak of William Simmses, along William Simm’s line to John Simm’s Spring Branch, thence down the Branch a southerly course to the Creek, thence up the Creek to the beginning, etc.

IN WITNESS whereof the said John Sims hath hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal the day and year first above written.

JOHN SIMS (Seal)

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of
John Yarborough
James Lanier
David Towns

Proved at a Court held for Brunswick County May the 6th 1747.

Teste: STERLING CLACK Clerk of Court.

Book 3 Page 299

ELIAS GEORGE OF SURRY CO. VA., JEREMIAH PIERCE AND HONOUR LIGHTFOOT OF ISLE OF WIGHT CO., VA., TO GEORGE WILSON OF ISLE OF WIGHT CO.

This Indenture made the fifth day of September, One Thousand seven hundred fifty four, Between Elias George of Surry County, Jeremiah Peirce and Honour Lightfoot of Isle of Wight County and Colony of Virginia of the one part and George Wilson of the Isle of Wight County of the other part, Witnesseth, that the said Elias George, Jeremiah Pierce and Honour Lightfoot for and in consideration of the sum of fifty pounds Current Money of Virginia, the Receipt whereof
and themselves therewith to be fully satisfied contented and paid they do hereby acknowledge, Have Bargained and sold, Aligned ...... and confirmed, and by these presents doth Bargain and sell Alieneded ...... and forever Confirmed unto the said George Wilson his heirs and assigns forever all that Tract or parcel of Land which was devised by the last Will and Testament of Thomas Thropp to his son John Thropp, and by the Devise of the said John to his sister Stratfield Peirce and thence descended to her son Thomas Pierce, which he by his last Will and Testament devised to his brother Jeremiah Peirce and sister in law Honour Lightfoot, during their natural lives, which after their deaths, descends to Elias George, it being the land which Honour Pierce now liveth on with the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof with all and singular the appurtenances thereunto belonging.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract or Dividend of Land unto the said George Wilson, his heirs and assigns and to their only proper use, benefit and behoof forever. And the said Elias George doth quit claim of, in, and to, the said land and premises and every part and parcel thereof unto the said George Wilson, his heirs and assigns forever. And the said Elias George, Jeremiah Pierce and Honour Lightfoot for themselves, their heirs, executors, and Adms. doth covenant, Promise, Grant and agree to and with the said George Wilson, his heirs and assigns in manner following, that is to say, that they the said Elias George, Jeremiah Pearce and Honour Lightfoot, now stands lawfully seized of a pure and good title in fee simple of in and to the said Land and premises with the appurtenances and that the same is freely acquitted & discharged of all leases, rents, dues, mortgages, intails and all other incumbrances whatsoever. And that he the said Elias George and his heirs, etc at any time hereafter at the special instance and request of the said George Wilson and at his proper costs and charges shall make do or act or execute etc....

In Witness whereof the said Elias George, Jeremiah Pearce and Honour Lightfoot hath hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

Elias George (L.S.)
Jeremiah Pierce (L.S.)
Honour Lightfoot (L.S.)

Signed sealed and delivered and livery and seisin acknowledged &
received in presents of

___________:  Edw. Goodrich.
    Nicholas Casey.

At a Court held for Isle of Wight County September 5th 1754 Elias George, Jeremiah Pierce and Honour Lightfoot came into Court and acknowledged their indenture of Bargain and Sale with a receipt thereon indorsed for the consideration money to George Wilson which is ordered to be recorded.

Teste: Richard Baker Clk

Deed Book No. 9; page 261.

THEOPHILIS FIELD TO JOHN SIMS

January 25, 1762.

Theophilis Field of Prince George County to John Sims of Brunswick County, consideration
Two Hundred pounds Current money of Virginia, a certain tract of land: Beginning at a corner White Oak of Ralph Jackson’s on the north side of Little Creek, thence along his line to his corner White Oak thence along his line to his corner White Oak on the aforesaid Creek, thence down the said Creek to the beginning, which said land was purchased by the said Theophilis Field of one Thomas Jones and Ann his wife by two deeds the first bearing date the third day of March One thousand seven hundred and forty eight, the other bearing date the sixth day of October one thousand seven hundred and forty eight, lying and being in the County of Brunswick, Virginia.

Witnesses:
Gray Briggs
John Thornton
Theophilis Field Jr.
James Walker.

Teste: JOHN ROBINSON, Cler Cur.

Deed Book 7 Page 122.

JOHN SIMS TO WILLIAM RANDLE

Know all men by these presents that I John Sims of the County of Brunswick and Parrish of Saint Andrews for and in consideration of the love good will and affection that I have and do bear to William Randle and my daughter Lucy Randle (with whom the said William Randle intermarried) and for their advancement in this world have given granted and confirmed and by these presents do freely give, grant and confirm unto the said William Randle his heirs or assigns two negroes Viz: a wench named Phillis and a girl named Aggy and all their future increase, etc.

In witness whereof the said John Sims hath hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal this twenty second day of July one thousand and sixty five.

JOHN SIMS (Seal)

No witnesses

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 22nd day of July 1765.

This Deed of Gift was acknowledged by John Sims party thereto and ordered to be recorded.


JOHN SIMS AND HONOUR HIS WIFE AND JOHN ALLEN AND FRANCES HIS WIFE TO EDMUND WILKINS

Included in this conveyance is the land which Charles Sims sold to John Nov. 27, 1749.

THIS INDENTURE made this tenth day of July in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy, between John Sims and Honour his wife and John Allen and Frances his wife of the County of Brunswick of the one part and Edmund Wilkins of the County aforesaid of the other part. WITNESSETH: that the said John Sims and Honour his wife and John Allen and Frances his wife for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds Current
A DAM SYMES AND HIS DESCENDANTS

money of Virginia to them in hand paid by the said Edmund Wilkins his receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge have granted, bargained sold aliened enfeoffed and confirmed and by these presents do grant bargain sell aliened enfeoff and confirm unto the said Edmund Wilkins his heirs and assigns forever One tract or parcel of land lying and being in the County of Brunswick on the North and South sides of Little Creek, containing by estimation six hundred and fifty three acres be the same more or less and bounded as followeth: to wit: BEGINNING at a white Oak on the North side of the Little Creek adjoining John Allens line and then down the meanders of the said Creek to a Maple to the mouth of a Branch thence up the said branch to the fork, thence up the left hand fork to a corner tree a White Oak, thence south from the said …… to a Hickory, thence from the said Hickory to a corner Hickory on the said Allen’s line thence along the said line to a corner White Oak on William Rainey’s line, thence along the said Raineys line to the Little Creek, thence down the said Creek to the mouth of a little branch on the south side of the said Creek called Burners (Burrel’s) branch, thence up the said branch to a corner Gum tree on William Parker’s line, thence along the said Parker’s line to a Oak a corner tree on Benjamin Simmon’s line, thence along the said Simmon’s line to a fore and aft Oak in a Spring branch on the said Simmons to a corner of Col. William Rainey’s line over the Reedy pond, thence along the said Allens line to a corner of Benjamin Simmon’s, thence along the said Simmon’s line to the said Little Creek, thence down the said Creek to a corner White Oak on the south side of said Creek to the beginning, with all woods ways water courses profits, etc. IN WITNESS WHEREOF the said John Sims and Honour his wife and John Allen and Frances his wife have hereunto set our hands and affixed our seals the day and year first above written.

JOHN SIMS (Seal)
JOHN ALLEN (Seal)
HONOUR SIMS (Seal)

Wm. Love
Mary Love
Benjamin Lanier

Proved at a Court held for Brunswick County the 25th day of February 1771.

Book 12 Page 284

“Nov. 25, 1775—Ordered that John Sims, Joseph Peebles and Mark Jackson procession all lands from the mouth of Reedy Creek to the Court House Road… Stiths Road … Junchatapurse Road … Great Creek …”

Vestry Book, St. Andrew’s Parish, Brunswick Co.

ARMISTEAD LIGHTFOOT TO JOHN SIMS

THIS INDENTURE made this 1st day of January in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and seventy one, between Armistead Lightfood Esq. of the Town (name omitted) of the one part and John Sims of the County of Brunswick and Parrish of St. Andrews planter, of the other part.

WITNESSETH: That for and in consideration of the rent hereinafter mentioned to be paid by the said Sims …… he the said Armistead Lightfoot hath
demised, granted, leased and Farm let unto John Sims a certain tract of land, lying on the
north side of Meherrin River in the County of Brunswick and Parish of Saint Andrews ……

Signed, ARMISTEAD LIGHTFOOT
JOHN SIMS

Witness, Thomas Gholson.
Proved July 22, 1777.

Deed Book 10, pg. 171. Brunswick Co. Record.

DOUGLAS WILKINS AND OTHERS TO JOHN SIMS

THIS INDENTURE made this 22nd day of November in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy three between Douglas Wilkins and Tabitha his wife, Edmund Wilkins and Rebecca his wife and Winney Wyche of the County of Brunswick of the one part and John Sims of the said County of the other part. WITNESSETH: that the said Douglas Wilkins and Tabitha his wife Edmund Wilkins and Rebecca his wife and Winney Wyche for and in consideration of the sum of Two Hundred pounds current money of Virginia to them in hand paid by the said John Sims the receipt whereof the said Douglas Wilkins and Edmund Wilkins and Winney Wyche doth hereby acknowledge hath granted bargained and sold, etc … one certain tract or parcel of land lying situate in the County of Brunswick on the North side of Meherrin River containing by estimation Five hundred and forty acres be the same more or less, bounded thus: BEGINNING at the mouth of Wyche’s branch, thence up the meanders of the said branch to a red oak, thence up the North west branch to a white Oak, thence along Lightfoot’s line to a corner shrub white oak, thence along Joseph Peebles line to Thomas Johnson’s line, thence along the said Johnson’s line to the said John Sims’ line, thence along the said line to a corner shrub white Oak, thence along Hubbard Peebles line to a corner persimmon in the blue branch, thence along the said Peebles line to a corner pine, thence along the said line to a corner pine on John Robinson’s land, thence along the said Robinson’s line to Peter Freeman’s line, thence continuing along Robinson’s line to a corner hickory on Meherrin River, thence up the meanders of the said River to the Beginning, etc. …

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the said Douglas Wilkins and Tabitha his wife Edmund Wilkins and Rebecca his wife and Winney Wyche have hereunto set their hands ated seals this day and date first above written. No witnesses.

At a court held for Brunswick County the 22nd day of November, 1773, This indenture was acknowledged by Douglas Wilkins and Tabitha his wife, Edmund Wilkins and Rebecca his wife parties thereto and the said Tabitha and Rebecca wives of the said Douglas and Edmund being first privily examined as the law directs freely and voluntarily relinquished their rights of dower in and to the lands and premises conveyed by this indenture which was ordered to be recorded.

Teste: P. PELHAM, JR. Cler Cur.

Nov. 23rd 1778. Partly proved as to Wyche and ordered to be certified. Feby. 22 1779. Fully proved as to Wyche and ordered to be certified. Book 11; page 185.
COPY OF JOHN SIMMS’ WILL

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I John Simms of County of Brunswick & Parrish of St. Andrews being very sick and weak but of sound & perfect sense & memory and calling to mind the mortality of the body and that it is appointed for all men once to die do make this my last will & testament in manner and form following. And first principally I give my Soul to Jesus Christ that gave it and my body to be buried in such a place as my Executors shall think fit.

ITEM, I give and bequeath to my son William Simms two negroes namely: Jimmy and Doctor in the lew of the money that came from the Jacksons. ITEM, I give and bequeath to William Randolph one negro boy namely Claiborne.

ITEM, I give and bequeath to Ellick Williams one negro boy namely Moses.

ITEM, I give and bequeath to William Finch one negro boy namely Ransome.

ITEM, I lend to my beloved wife Honour Simms all my other estate both real and personal during her natural life or widowhood for her better support to raise her small children.

ITEM, I give and bequeath to my son John Simms my land and plantation whereon I now live, at the death or marriage of his Mother Also two negroes named Aggie and Tempe.

ITEM, I give to my son Frederick Simms two hundred pounds in cash to be raised out of the profits of my estate to purchase him land.

ITEM, I give and bequeath to my son Benjamin Simms two hundred pounds cash to be raised out of the profits of my estate,

ITEM, I give and bequeath to John Lightfoot one cow and calf.

ITEM, I leave the remainder part of my estate to be divided between my five youngest children namely: Mary Randolph, John Simms, Frederick Simms, Sarah Simms, and Benjamin Simms to be equally divided at their Mothers death or marriage, but if my Executors should see that any of those of my children have need of my estate to enable them to keep house and they see that it may be spared that they shall let them have the use of such things before their Mothers death, and Lastly I appoint my wife my Executor with William Randolph & Peter Randolph my executors of this my last Will and Testament, disannulling all Executors or Wills or Testaments heretofore made do make constitute and confirm this my last Will whereunto I have set my hand and affixed my seal this 12th day of May 1778.

JOHN SIMMS (Seal)

In presence of
Thomas Rivers
Jehu Peeples
Hubbard Peeples

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 25th day of May 1778. This Will was proved according to law by the oaths of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded. And on the motion of William Randolph and Peter Randolph the executors therein named who made oath thereto according to law and together with Thomas Rivers and Douglas Wilkins their securities entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of Ten Thousand pounds, conditioned as the law directs.
Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Teste: PETER PELHAM Clerk of Court

The copy of John Sims’ will was accurately taken from the Records of Brunswick County. It is of record in Surry Co., Va., that out of Charles City County in the very early 1700’s there came a family of “Randoll” with given names Peter and George. Records of these men are found in Surry, sometimes spelling their name “Randolph,” until in 1752 when the part of Surry in which they lived was cut off.

There were two emigrants, William Randolph and his uncle Henry who was baptized November 7, 1623, and died 1673. A paper in the handwriting of John Randolph of Roanoke, copied evidently from some family bible, gives birth, marriage, and death records of descendants of Henry Randolph, the emigrant. The following is taken from this paper: “Henry, son of Henry & Judith Randolph aged 21 yrs 10 mos & 30 days & Sarah, daughter of Hon. Thomas Swan Esq and Mary Swan,* married 17th Xbr 1687 at the house of Mr. Robert Randall in Surry County.” (William & Mary Quarterly, Vol. 4, p. 125-6). The name is spelled Randol, Randal, and Randle in the records in Brunswick County, Va.

Capt. Robert Randal was sponsor for Thomas, son of Henry and Sarah Randolph, when he was baptized in 1692. Same source as above.

Executors Bonds 1770-1780, Brunswick County,—May 25, 1778, Bond of William Randle & Peter Randle (for 10,000 Pounds) Executors of John Sims, signed by William and Peter Randle, Thomas Rivers and Douglas Wilkins.


“Aug. 22, 1785—Benjamin Sims chooses John Sims, Jr., as his guardian.” Order Book 14, pg. 211.

“Sept. 4, 1799—Benjamin Sims guardian of Frederick Sims.” Order Book 13, pg. 290.

It is said that Charles City County was once divided into two parishes, Westover and Mapsco. The Old Brick Church, called Mapsco, stood about seven miles below the courthouse and immediately on the road to Sandy Point, which was the old seat of the Lightfoot family. The Lightfoot family is mixed up with the Randolph, Burwell, and Stith families.

At a Court held for Isle of Wight Co., June 4, 1756— John Simms & Honour his wife, Pltf’s vs Hugh Vance, Deft—This cause abated by the death of the defendant. Deed Book 14, pg. 94.

**JOHN SIMS, SON OF JOHN AND HONOUR (LIGHTFOOT) SIMS**

February 1, 1788, John Sims to Wm. Edward Brodnax for 600 pounds current money of Virginia, 543 acres situate on the North side Meherrin River: Beginning at Henry Crittenden’s corner on the River, thence along his line to Sterling Peebles line, along his line to Charles line, thence along his line to the said Peebles line, along his line to Crowder’s, along his line to Freeman’s line and along his line to Meherrin River at Kelly’s Ford, thence up the river to the beginning.

* Mary Swan married Col. Robert Randall.
Witnesses:
Isham Smith
Thomas Rivers
Francis Stainback.

Book 9; page 260

**PETER RANDLE AND WIFE TO WILLIAM EDWARD BORDNAX**

THIS INDENTURE made this twenty third day of February in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight BETWEEN Peter Randle and Mary his wife of the County Montgomery in the State of North Carolina of the one part and William Edward Bordnax of the County of Brunswick of the other part.

WITNESSETH: That the said Peter Randle and Mary his wife, for and in consideration of the sum of five hundred pounds Current money of Virginia to the said Peter Randle and Mary his wife in hand paid by the said William Edward Brodnax, the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge have given granted bargained sold released and confirmed and by these presents do give grant bargain and sell and confirm and release unto the said William Edward Brodnax and to his heirs and assigns forever all their right, title and interest of in and to the plantation and tract of land devised by the last Will and Testament of John Sims deceased father of the said Mary unto her Brother John Sims his son; after the death of his mother, the said Will bearing date the 12th day of May 1778 and recorded in the County Court of Brunswick, will more fully appear, the said John Sims having conveyed the same to the said William Edward Brodnax by deed of Feoffment & who now hath the possession thereof.

IN WITNESS whereof the said Peter Randle and Mary his wife have hereunto set their hands and affixed their seals the year and day above written.

**PETER RANDLE** (Seal)  
**Mary Randle** (Seal)

Witnesses: James Fletcher, James Gray, William Johnson, Peyton Randle.

Proved at a Court for Brunswick County, Sept. 22, 1788.

**DRURY STITH**, Clerk of Court.

**WILLIAM, SON OF JOHN AND HONOUR (LIGHTFOOT) SIMS**

William Sims, d. July 1780; m. April 23, 1770, Elizabeth Wall (Brunswick County Record).

**ISSUE**

1. Robert Wall Sims  
2. William Sims  
3. Lucy Sims  
4. Sally Sims
**WILL OF WILLIAM SIMS**

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I William Sims of the Parrish of Saint Andrew in the County of Brunswick do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following. IMPREMIS I lend unto my loving wife during her life one third part of the lands I now live on including the houses on the plantation whereon I now live. I also lend unto my said wife until my son Robert Sims comes to the age of twenty one years all my negroes cattle, horses, hogs, sheep, household and kitchen furniture of what kind or nature soever. ITEM, my will and desire is that as soon as my said son Robert shall arrive to the age of twenty one years that then all the estate lent my said wife except my land together with all my negroes be equally divided between my said wife, my sons Robert and William, and my daughters Lucy and Sally, which proportions I give to them and their heirs forever except my wives part which I lend to her during her life and after her death to be equally divided among all my children aforesaid. ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my son Robert Sims one third part of the lands I now live on to him and his heirs forever. ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my son William Sims one third part of the lands I now live on to him and his heirs forever. ITEM, My will and desire is that after my wifes death the lands lent my said wife be equally divided between my sons Robert and William to them and their heirs forever. I do hereby appoint my beloved wife Elizabeth Sims and my friends Peter Pelham Junior and Benjamin Wall Executors of this my last Will and Testament.

IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 12th day of May 1780.

William Sims (Seal)

Signed sealed and published in presence of
Rebecca Sims
Peter Pelham Junr.

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 24th day of July 1780. This Will was proved according to law by the oath of the Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded. And on the motion of Elizabeth Sims the Executrix therein named who made oath thereto according to law and together with Alexander Williams and Benjamin Wall her Securities entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of One Hundred thousand pounds (?) conditioned as the law directs. . . .

Teote: Peter Pelham Junior Cler Cur.

Book 5; page 102

Rebecca Sims was the daughter of David Sims, son of Adam Symes, Sr.

**WILL OF ROBERT WALL SIMS**

Son of William and Elizabeth (Wall) Sims

I Robert Wall Sims do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say ITEM I give and bequeath to my Brother William Sims all my land and one negro boy Isham to him and his heirs forever provided he the said William will make my sister Sally Sims a good and lawful right to all his lands and plantation on the South side of Me-
herrin, but if he the said William Sims will not make a right to the said lands and give up all claims against me as his Guardian my will is that my sister may have my land to her and her heirs forever. ITEM I give unto John Camp my father-in-law my one-third of the store Walton, Sims and Company with all the profits thereon after he the said Camp accounts for the stock laid in and all accounts to be void between him the said Camp and myself ITEM I give and bequeath unto my sister Sally Sims all the rest of my estate be it of what nature or kind so ever to her and her heirs forever, and lastly I leave my Father-in-law, John Camp, my Brother William Sims, my Executors, and my sister Sally Sims my Executrix to this my last Will and Testament this 6th day of July, 1798.

R. W. SIMS (Seal)

Signed, Sealed, Published and declared in presence of
Willis Maclin
Howell Porch
Wyche Sims
John Hunt.

Proved at Greensville County Court, Sept. 1798.
Will Book No. 1; page 387.

**WILLIAM SIMS TO SALLY CLAIBORNE**

William Sims of Greensville County, Virginia to Sally Claibourne, formerly Sally Sims sister of Robert W. Sims, deceased, for the sum of five shillings and further consideration that whereas Robert W. Sims by his last will and testament, recorded in Greensville County Court devised to William Sims and his heirs forever all his lands provided the said William Sims will make his sister Sally a good and lawful right to all his lands and plantation on the South side of Meherrin River, and he the said William hath granted bargained and sold unto the said Sally Claiborne, one certain tract of land situate on the south side of Meherrin River containing Two Hundred acres and bounded as follows: Beginning on Meherrin River in Rebecca Wilkins line, thence to Scotts line thence Douglas Wilkins, thence along his line to the said River, thence up the said River to the beginning, being the tract of land that was allowed to me by a division of the land given the said William and Robert W. Sims by their Father William Sims, decd.

Signed: WILLIAM SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses:
W. W. Wilkins
Jno. Goodrich
Jno. Camp.

Brunswick County Court, Feby 24th 1800. This Indenture of bargain and sale was proved by the oaths of Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: HERBERT HILL C.B.C

Deed Book 17; page 500.
COPY OF WILLIAM SIMS’ WILL

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I, William Sims of Greensville County, being of sound mind and memory do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, that is to say IMPRIMIS I give unto my father in law John Camp the land & plantation whereon he now lives which was the former dower which my deceased mother held of my Father’s land containing four hundred and three acres also my horse saddle and bridle to him and his heirs forever ….. ITEM I lend unto my sister Sally Claiborne, wife of Phil Claiborne all the rest of my estate both real and personal during her life, and at her death to be equally divided between her children if she should have any but if she should die without issue or that issue should die before they should arrive to the age of twenty one years or marries, I then give all the estate lent my said sister to my brothers in law and my sister, Elizabeth Rebekah Ann Courtney Clements Hill Camp, upon those conditions that if Phil Claiborne or my sister should build on the land lent her and my brothers in law John H. Camp, Thomas Camp, James Wall Camp, and Elizabeth Rebekah Ann Courtney Clements Hill Camp should fall heir to the same that Phil Claiborne or my sister should be paid for the buildings and of the estate lent my said sister Sally when the same is complied with I then give the balance after paying for the building all that estate lent my said sister Claiborne to my said brothers in law John H. Camp, Thomas Camp, James Wall Camp, and my sister Elizabeth Rebekah Ann Courtney Clements Hill Camp……


Greensville County was once a part of Brunswick.
CHAPTER VIII

MARY SYMS, daughter of Adam Syms Senior and Mary (Isham) Syms, m. circa 1737, William Smith, vestryman of St. Andrew’s Parish, Brunswick County, Va. (1732-1786)

ISSUE (among others):

1. James Smith
2. Isham Smith
3. Stephen Smith

DAVID SIMS FROM HIS SISTER, MARY (SIMS) SMITH

“Mar. 20, 1749—Mary Smith and William Smith to David Sims of Brunswick County, Va., 100 acres of land in Brunswick County: BEGINNING at the north side of Rattlesnake Creek at a Maple, thence along the line of the above said David Sims to a corner Hickory thence north west along a line of marked trees to a corner white oak of William Smiths, thence down William Smiths Spring branch to a corner Beech, thence down the above said branch to the beginning: Witnesses: Sampson Lanier, Edward Wesson (Sisson) William Johnson.” Deed Book 4; page 136.

“April 26, 1757—David Sims and Elizabeth, his wife, of Sussex County Virginia, to David Hines of Sussex, 100 acres bought of Mary and William Smith.” No witnesses. Deed Book No. 6; page 126. Brunswick County Records. “October 24, 1768—Ephraim Parham to David Sims of Brunswick County, Virginia, 240 acres on north side of Meherrin River, land conveyed by David Crawley to John Wall Junr. deceased, and by him conveyed to Sampson Lanier deceased, and by said Lanier conveyed to Lewis Parham deceased, and by whose deed the above named Ephraim Parham became seized; land whereon the said David Sims now lives. Witnesses: John Maclin Junr. Thos. Jackson, Jr., Burwell Lanier.” Deed Book No. 9; page 220. Brunswick County, Virginia, Records.

DAVID SIMS, son of Adam and Mary (Isham) Sims, was of Brunswick and Sussex Counties, Va.; d. 1773; m. Elizabeth (surname unknown)

ISSUE

1. Tabitha; m. James Adams, of Halifax County, N.C.
2. Silvia; m. John Blanks (Banks)
3. Rebecca, d. October 1787.
4. David
5. Littleton, d. 1807.
6. Wythe
7. Son, of whom there is no record.
8. Molly

**WILL OF DAVID SIMS**

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I David Sims of Brunswick County do make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following: ITEM: I devise all my lands on the North side of the Grassey Pond Road that leads to the Court House to be sold to discharge my debts.

ITEM: I lend to my loving wife Elizabeth Sims all my lands lying on the South side of the Grassey Pond Road that leads to the said Court House during her life and after her death to be sold and the money to be equally divided between all my children.

ITEM: I lend to my loving wife Elizabeth Sims all my negroes during her life only reserving a maintenance out of my estate for all my children as long as they live with her or continue single, and after my wife’s death to be equally divided between all my children.

ITEM: I desire my stock to be sold if my land that I have left to be sold will not pay all my just debts, and if any stock left more than will pay all my debts, I lend that also to my wife during her life, and after her death to be equally divided between all my children.

ITEM: I lend to my loving wife all my household and kitchen furniture during her life and after her death to be equally divided between all my children. I desire all four of my sons to be bound out two of them to a clear maker I desire all my children to be schooled, my four sons to be well schooled.

I do nominate and appoint William Sims and Edmund Wilkins Executors of this my last Will and Testament revoking all other wills by me made or assigns. In Witness whereof I the said David Sims have hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal this 29th day of June 1773.

DAVID SIMS (Seal)

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of William Malone, Anne Malone, Nancy Collier

Proved Sept. 27, 1773. Brunswick County. Will Book “4”; page 181

At a Court held for Greensville County on Thursday the twenty fourth of February One thousand seven hundred and ninety one.

Douglass Wilkins is appointed Guardian to Wythe Sims orphan of David Sims deceased on his giving Bond and Security in the Clerk’s Office according to law. Bond given. Order Book 2—pg. 57

At a Court held for Greensville at the Courthouse, Thursday, October 25th, 1787.

On the motion of David Sims Certificate is granted him for obtaining Letters of Administration of the Estate of Rebeccah Sims deceased he having made oath thereto, and with Edmund Wilkins his Security entered into and acknowledged bond in the penalty of five hundred pounds
conditioned according to law.
Order Book No. 1; pg. 344.

Ordered that the Church Wardens of St. Andrew’s Parish bind out the Orphans of David Sims deceased according to law.

At a Court held for Greensville County September fourth, One thousand seven hundred and eighty two. Order Book 1; page 52.

Order Book 1; page 421:

At a Court of Oyer and Terminer held in the County of Greensville September, 4th, 1782 for the Trial of Bob a Negroe Man Slave belonging to the Estate of David Sims decd, on suspicion of Feloniously & Burglariously breaking and entering the Smoke House of Elizabeth Sims and stealing thereout sundry pieces of Bacon &c of the value of two pounds the property of the said Elizabeth Sims.


Guardian Bonds 1770 to 1780, Brunswick Co., Va.

We, James Adams, Tabitha Adams his wife of Halifax County and State of North Carolina and Rebecca Sims of Greensville County, Virginia, hath bargained and sold unto Edmund Wilkins of the County of Greensville and State of Virginia all their rights titles and property that was left them by David Sims dec’d consisting of two children part in lands and slaves willed to the said James Adams Tabitha Adams his wife, and Rebecca Sims, by the said David Sims Dec’d. for and in consideration of the sum of One Hundred pounds current money of Virginia and six seasons of Spadile or Liberty or any other horse of equal value. To have and to hold the said lands & slaves to the said Edmund Wilkins, and to his heirs and assigns for ever. And the said James Adams, Tabitha Adams, and Rebecca Sims for themselves their heirs, ex’ors., adm’rs. or assigns do agree to warrant and forever defend their rights of the above mentioned lands and slaves to the said Edmund Wilkins and to his heirs and assigns forever against the claim of all and every person or persons whatsoever. In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this the 22nd day of July, 1783.

Signed in the presence of
Lyda Adkins Lewis Jackson
Jesse Adkins A. Williams
Ephraim Jackson Benj. Simmons
Aron Smith

Proved at a court held for Greensville County the 23rd. day of October, 1783; by oath of witnesses, Jesse Atkins, Alexander Williams, etc. Deed Book 1; page 52.
THIS INDENTURE made this twenty second day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty four BETWEEN Edmund Wilkins of the County of Greensville of the one part and Gardener Harwell of the Parish of St Andrews and said County of Greensville of the other party. WHEREAS David Simms decd, by his last will & testament lent to his wife Elizabeth all his lands on the south side of the Grasey Pond Road that leads to Brunswick Courthouse during her life & directed the same after her decease to be sold and the money to be equally divided between all his children and whereas the said Elizabeth hath disposed of her interest therein to Edmund Wilkins Gent, who transferred his property therein to John Blanks who intermarried with Silvia one of the daughters of the said David Sims decd, and it having been judged beneficial & expedient for the Younger Children that the said land be sold and the money divided according to the will of the said David notwithstanding his widow be now living and to authorize the said division a suit in Chancery hath been prosecuted in the Worshipful Court of Greensville County and a decree passed ordering & empowering the said Edmund Wilkins to sell the same and he having reported that the said land was exposed to the highest bidder with a credit until the 25th of February, 1784, and that Gardner Harwell became the purchaser thereof for the sum of four hundred & twenty pounds whereupon the said Court by their final decree made in the suit aforesaid hath directed the said Edmund Wilkins as Trustee for the Execution of the Will of the said David Simms Deed, to convey the said land in fee simple under the decree to the said Gardner Harwell. Now this Indenture therefore witnesseth, that in pursuance of the decree aforesaid & also as well for the consideration of the said sum of four hundred & twenty pounds paid as by the said decree is directed the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged He the said Edmund Wilkins hath granted bargained & sold and by these presents doth grant bargain and sell unto the said Gardner Harwell and to his heirs & assigns forever All that tract or parcel of land lying and being in the said Company of Greensville on the south side of the Road called the Grasey Pond Road that leads to Brunswick Courthouse being the land devised to be sold by the Will of David Simms decd, after the decease of his wife. Containing by estimation four hundred and fifty acres or thereabouts, bounded as followeth BEGINNING at the main road that leads from the Grasy Pond to Brunswick Courthouse at a branch which crosses the said road & divides the land hereby conveyed from Robert Slates land thence running up the said road westerly to Lockett Mitchells line thence running near a south course to Absolom Atkins’s line at the main road that leads from Chapmans Ford to the before mentioned Courthouse Road then along the said road northward to a Red Oak thence across the said road to a large branch and down the same to the branch first mentioned and up the same as it meanders to the beginning, being the most antient known and reputed bounds thereof ……

EDMUND WILKINS (LS)

Sealed & delivered in presence of
Hinchia Mabry
Alexander Williams
John Camp
John Slate

Proved at a Court held for Greensville County the 26th day of May 1785. Deed Book 1; page 104.
WILL OF LITTLETON SIMS

In the name of God Amen I Littleton Sims of the County of Greensville do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following to-wit ITEM I leave all my estate of what kind soever to be equally divided between my brother David Sims and Wythe Sims if he should live to the age of twenty one years or married, but if my brother Wythe Sims should die before he comes of age or married my desire is that my brother David Sims shall have all my estate to him and his heirs forever. I leave my brother David Sims Executor to this my last will and testament revoking all others by me made.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 11th day of June, 1791.

LITTLETON SIMS (L. S.)

Sealed and acknowledged in presence of
Douglas Wilkins
J. Wilkins
Thomas Branscomb.

Greensville October Court 1807 This will was proved according to law by the oath of Joseph Wilkins and Thomas Branscomb. … Greensville County, Virginia, Record.

Littleton Sims, and William Sims (later of Georgia) appear from 1793 to 1795 in the records of Rutherford County, N.C.
CHAPTER IX

ISHAM SIMS, son of Adam and Mary (Isham) Symes was of Bladen County, N.C., in 1745, of Granville County, N.C., in 1748 and 1764; d. in Wake County, N.C., in 1792; m. Mary (surname unknown).

ISSUE

1. Isham.
2. Adam.
3. James (Jimmy), served in the Revolutionary war, resided after 1784 in Wilkes and Oglethorpe Counties, Georgia.
4. Leatha Upchurch, granddaughter.
5. Charles, possibly (On tax list in Granville County, N.C.).

Apr. 10, 1745, Council held at Newbern, Isem Simms granted 200 acres of land in Bladen County.


Granville County, N.C. “August Court 1748—Isham Simms late of the County afores’d, planter, was attached to answer Nathaniel Edwards of a plea of trespass on the case and so here-upon the sd. Nathaniel by Robert Jones Junr. his attorney……..”

Marriage—”On Thursday last, Mr. John Parish of this City, to Miss Sims, daughter of Isham Sims of this County.”

From Raleigh Register & North Carolina Gazette, March 7, 1803, pg. 3 Col. 5.

WILL OF ISIM (ISHAM) SIMS

IN the name of God Amen: I Isim Sims of Wake County in the State of North Carolina, being weak in body but of perfect mind and sound Memory, do hereby (after hoping God Will Receive my Soul at my departure from this Life) Will and dispose of my Terrestrial effects in Manner following, that is to say, I Lend to my Beloved wife Mary my Land & Plantation, Where I now live during her natural life or widowhood and after her Decease or widowhood I give and De-mise all my land and plantation wherein I Now Live to my Son Isim his heirs and assigns For Ever. Item I give and bequeath to my grand-daughter Leathy Upchurch 1 cow & calf & 1 featherbed which she has been at the making of to her and her heirs and assigns for Ever.

I Lend to my loving Wife Mary all the remaining part of my Stock of Cattle & two head of horses and all my hoggs and sheep also my household Furniture of Every Kind & plantation
Tools and Every other thing which I am posd. with, During her natural life or widowhood, then to be divided between all my Children, in Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal This Twenty Sixth day of March Anno Dy 1791.

ISIM SIMS (Seal)

Signed Sealed and declared to be the Testators
last Will and Testament in the presence of
Nathl Jones Jr. Jurat
James Smith Jurat
Mark Jinks

N. B. I appoint my son Adam and my son Isim and my wife Mary Extr and Exrxt.

ISIM SIMS

Proved Dec. 1791 by Nathl Jones Junr. Esqr. and James Smith, and recorded in the Clerks Office, Wake County, in Book C; page 185, May 15,1792.

September 20, 1784, Jimmy Sims of the County of Wilkes and State of Georgia to Colin Campbell of the County of Brunswick in Virginia; consideration 150 pounds, for 200 acres on Crabtree Creek, Wake County, N.C.,” the same being a part or parcel of land granted to Isham Sims, Sr., by the Earl of Granville, by deed bearing date of the 22nd day of July, 1761.

Witnesses, Isam Sims, Jr., and T. Abernathy.

Register of Deeds Office, Wake County, N.C. Book G; pg. 23.


The original land record 1827 lottery at the office of the Secretary of State shows that this should be Jemmy (Jimmy) Sims. Published records of this lottery may be found in “Reprint of Official Register of Land Lottery of Georgia, 1827,” by M. L. Huston. On page 25 of this book, Jimmy Sims is listed as a Revolutionary Soldier residing in Oglethorpe County in 1827. He drew successfully and his “prize” land lay in old Lee County, but it was cut off in Marion County a few months later.

James Sims is also listed in Knights Roster as a Revolutionary soldier, and Records at the Office of the Secretary of State show that James Sims had a headright grant in Wilkes County for 350 acres.

ADAM SIMS, son of Isham Sims Senior, d. June 1826, in Wake County, N.C.; wife, Mary, probably Mary Bennett.

ISSUE

1. Bennett Sims (resided in Oglethorpe County, Ga.).
3. Alley Sims, m. James Hartfield.
4. Clara Sims, m. George Anderson.
5. Gilly Sims, m. Mr. Spikes (Sikes).

**WILL OF ADAM SIMS, SON OF ISHAM SIMS SENIOR**

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

I Adam Simms of the County of Wake and State of No. Carolina, being weak in body but of sound mind perfect memory, and knowing that it is appointed for all Men Once to die, do make publish and declare this to be my last Will Testament in form and manner as follows: (i.e.) after paying all my just debts, I distribute what worldly property it has pleased God to give me as follows:

ITEM THE 1 I lend to my beloved wife Mary all the property I may or shall have after paying my just debts, as above mentioned during her natural life or widowhood and after her death or widowhood I give my property to my children as follows,—

ITEM 2nd. I give and bequeath to my son Bennette Simms the tract of land whereon I now live containing Two Hundred and Ten Acres more or less. Also three negroes (to wit) William Harry and Pherbee (a woman) and all her future increase and one bed and furniture.

ITEM 3rd. I give and bequeath to my son Allen Simms Two Negroes (to wit) Macklen and Ned To him and his Heirs forever.

ITEM 4th. I lend to my daughter Aley Hartsfield One Negro Girl named Candace and after the death of my Sd. Daughter Aley Hartsfield my Will and desire is that she the Sd. Negro Candace should be equally divided among the lawful Heirs of her body with all her future increase. I wish it further understood I do not wish the Sd. Negro Candace to be in any wise subject to the Controll or disposal of the Husband of my said Daughter Aley,—

ITEM 5th. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Clary Anderson Five dollars to her and her heirs forever. All the rest of my estate which I have not given off to my children, I wish it equally divided between my two sons Bennett and Allen Sims at the death or widowhood of my beloved wife Mary. ITEM 6th. I give and bequeath to my daughter Gilly Spikes five dollars to her and her heirs forever.

I do hereby appoint my Wife Mary—and my son Bennett Simms my Executors to this my last Will and Testament.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereto set my hand and affixed my seal this 9th day of March 1826.

Signed, sealed Published and declared this to be my last Will Testament.

ADAM SIMS (Seal)

In the presence of
Arched W. Hopkins
Isham Massey

Jurats

Wake County August Term 1826

The above last Will and Testament of Adam Simms, was duly proved in open Court by the
oaths of Arched Hopkins and Isham Massey witnesses thereto.

Several of Adam Sims’ children emigrated to Oglethorpe County Georgia, where their names appear in the records.

The following SIMSES appear in North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts, viz:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Volume</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Folio</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Simms</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drury Simms</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drury Simms</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Simms</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Simms</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Simms</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Simms</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Simms</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Simms</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joel Simms</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joel Simms</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Littlepage Simms</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Simms</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Simms</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. Simms</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Simms</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Simms</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Simms</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Simms</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. Simms</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Simms</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Simms</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Simms</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Simms</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Simms</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams Sims</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asa Sims</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ben Sims</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Sims</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burwell Sims</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chas. Sims</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drury Sims</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. Sims</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Sims</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. Sims</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geo. Sims</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Volume</td>
<td>Page</td>
<td>Folio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Sims</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isam Sims</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Sims</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Sims</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job. Sims</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Sims</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis Sims</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Sims</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark Sims</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Sims</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Sims</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murry Sims</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Sims</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parish Sims</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Sims</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will Sims</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All the Simses in the above list did not see military service. In some cases the money paid them was for supplies furnished. Men were often too young or too old for military service.

CHAPTER X

GEORGE SIMS, son of Adam and Mary (Isham) Symes.

JOHN BETTY, CLERK, TO GEORGE SIMS

THIS INDENTURE made the second day of August in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and thirty eight, Between John Betty, Clerk, of Brunswick County of the one part and George Sims of the same County of the other part.

WITNESSETH: that the said John Betty for and in consideration of the sum of eight pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said George Sims … doth by these presents give grant bargain … sell and enfeoff unto the said George Sims … a certain tract or parcel of land situate and being in the Parrish of Saint Andrews in the said County of Brunswick on the South side of Meherrin River containing two hundred and thirty five acres, more or less and bounded as followeth: BEGINNING at a Red Oak a line tree of Mr. Harrison’s line, thence by Harrison’s line North … to a Spanish Oak at the aforesaid Creek (Brandy or Brady Creek) thence down the various courses of the Run of the said Creek to the first Station. …

JOHN BETTY (Seal)

No witnesses signed.

MEMORANDUM: That on the second day of August in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty eight full and peaceable possession and seizin of the land within mentioned with the appurtenances was given and delivered by the within named John Betty in his own proper person unto the within named George Sims according to the form and effort of the within written deed.

Book 1; page 451.

JOHN BETTY (Seal)

GEORGE SIMS AND WIFE, MARTHA, TO JOHN YARBOROUGH

THIS INDENTURE, made this twenty seventh day of September in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and forty one, BETWEEN George Sims of the County of Brunswick of the one part and John Yarborough of the same County of the other part.

WITNESSETH: That the said George Sims for and in consideration of the sum of Twelve Pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said John Yarborough … doth give grant bargain sell, etc., … unto the said John Yarborough … a certain tract or parcel of land situate and being in the parrish of Saint Andrews in the County of Brunswick on the south side of...
Meherrin River on Brandy (or Brady) Creek containing two hundred and thirty five acres more or less and bounded as followeth: BEGINNING at a Red Oak a line Tree of Mr. Harrison’s Land, then by Harrison’s line North … to a Spanish Oak at the aforesaid Creek, thence down the various courses of the Run of the Creek to the first station. …

IN WITNESS whereof the said George Sims hath hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal the day and year above written.

GEORGE SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses:
Josias Randle
William Hill
Jacob Woodley

At a Court held for Brunswick County, October 1st, 1741 This indenture with the memorandum of Livery and Seisin was acknowledged by George Sims one of the parties and ordered to be recorded. And Martha the wife of the said George Sims appeared in Court and being first privately examined as the law directs voluntarily relinquished her right to the lands within mentioned.

Bk. 2; pg. 112.

TESTE: STERLING CLACK Cler of Cur.

LAND GRANT TO GEORGE SIMS IN 1743

GEORGE the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c. TO ALL TO WHOM these Presents shall come Greeting. KNOW YE that for divers good Causes and Considerations but more especially for and in Consideration of the sum of forty Shillings of good and Lawful Money for our use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our Colony & Dominion of Virginia WE HAVE given Granted and Confirmed and by these Presents for us our Heirs and Successors do Give Grant and Confirm unto George Sims one certain Tract or Parcel of Land containing four hundred and four Acres lying and being in the County of Brunswick on the South Side of Cold Water Run and Bounded as followeth (to wit):

BEGINNING at a Corner White Oak in Harrison’s Line Thence along his Line fifty five Degrees, &c. …

TO HAVE HOLD Possess and Enjoy the said Tract or Parcel of Land and all other the before Granted premises and every part thereof …unto the said George Sims. …To the only Use and Behoof of him the said George Sims his Heirs and Assigns forever….The Thirtieth Day of August One thousand seven hundred and forty three in the Seventeenth Year of our Reign.

WILLIAM GOOCH.

Office of Secretary of the Commonwealth,
Richmond, Va.
Patent Book No. 21, p. 456.

November 1755—Order Book 5, Page 488. George Sims is appointed Surveyor in the room of James Randall. Brunswick County, Va., Record.
WITH HIS SON GEORGE AS A WITNESS TO THE DEED, GEORGE SIMMS SOLD LAND INHERITED FROM HIS FATHER TO HIS BROTHER JOHN

THIS INDENTURE, made the seventh day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty seven, between George Simms of Brunswick County of the one part and John Simms of Surry County in Virginia of the other part.

WITNESSETH That George Simms for and in Consideration of the sum of fifteen pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid the receipt whereof he doth hereby confess and acknowledge to the said John Simms … hath bargained, sold … one certain tract or parcel of land with the appurtenances situate lying and being in the County aforesaid and on the south side of Collo Willises Mill Creek containing by estimation one hundred and seventy five acres more or less and bounded as follows: BEGINNING on the said Creek at a corner of several trees, thence along John Ogburns line to a corner hickory a southerly course thence south west course by Collo Jonathan Allens line over the Reedy Pond to a corner, thence by the race paths to the head of the Spring Branch to a corner oak, thence down the branch to the Creek, thence along the said creek to the beginning.

Signed: GEORGE SIMMS (Seal)

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of
Roger Tilman
Millington Blalock
George Simms

At a court held for Brunswick County May 6, 1747.

This indenture and memorandum of livery and seisin were acknowledged by George Simms one of the parties thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Book 3. pg. 298. Teste: STER. CLACK, Clerk of Court

JOHN SIMS OF SURRY COUNTY TO GEORGE SIMS

THIS INDENTURE, made the fifth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty seven, between John Sims of Surry County of Virginia and George Sims of Brunswick County and Dominion aforesaid.

WITNESSETH: that for and in consideration of the sum of Fifteen pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid the receipt whereof he doth hereby confess and acknowledge to the said George Simms his heirs and assigns of every part and parcel thereof doth fully clearly and absolutely acquit and discharge, hath bargained and sold and by these presents doth bargain and sell unto the said George Simms one certain tract or parcel of land containing by estimation one hundred acres situate lying and being in the county aforesaid on the North side of Rattlesnake Creek and bounded as followeth to wit: BEGINNING at a black gum in the Schoolhouse Spring branch, thence along the former line a northeast course, thence East to a line formerly laid, out to Richard Yarborough by the said Sims which bound to include the said one hundred acres, etc.

IN WITNESS whereof the said John Sims hath hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal the day and year above written.
John Sims (Seal)

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of
Micajah Perry
Millinton Blalock

Proved at a Court held for Brunswick County. November 5th 1747, etc.

Teste: Sterling Clack, Clerk Cur.

Deed Book 3; page 352.

CONCERNING MILLINGTON BLALOCK, THE WITNESS

At a Court held for Louisa County, April 23, 1745.

ORDERED that Henry Leadbetter, John Barton, Nathan Harris and Adam Sims of the County of Brunswick or any three of them do meet at the late dwelling house of John Blalock dec’d, and appraise that part of the estate of the said John Blalock lying in the aforesaid County in current money having first taken an oath for their true and just valueing the same to the best of their Judgment to be administered unto them by a Justice of the Peace for the said County & that they report their proceedings herein to Louisa County Court.

Order Book 1743 to 1748, page 145.

GEORGE SIMMS AND WIFE, MARTHA, TO HENRY BRETTE

THIS INDENTURE made this twenty third day of April in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and fifty four between George Simms of St. Andrews Parrish in the County of Brunswick of the one part and Henry Brett of the same County and Parrish of the other part. WITNESSETH: that the said George Simms for and in consideration of the sum of twelve pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said Henry Brett … hath bargained sold. … One certain tract or parcel of land with the appurtenances situate lying and being on the North Side of Rattlesnake Creek in the County of Brunswick containing by estimation one hundred acres be the same more or less and is part of a tract of land formerly granted by Patent to John Simms and by the said John conveyed to George Simms who conveyed the same to Henry Brett the said hundred acres being bounded as followeth: Beginning at a Black Jack a corner tree of John Simms’ thence running a straight line down the meadow Branch to a corner Sweet Gum, thence up the School House Branch to a Corner Black Gum, and from thence to the first beginning.

Signed: George Simms (Seal)

Martha Simms (Seal)

No witnesses.

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 23rd day of July 1754 This Indenture was acknowledged by George Simms and Martha his wife, parties thereto and ordered to be recorded, and the said Martha having been first privately examined as the law directs freely and voluntarily relinquishes her right of Dower in the lands within mentioned. Teste: Littleton Tazewell, Cler Cur.
ROBERT TAYLOR TO GEORGE SIMMS

THIS INDENTURE made the first day of December in the year 1757, between Robert Taylor of Meherrin Parrish in the County of Brunswick of the one part and George Simms of the same Parrish and County of the other part. WITNESSETH: That the said Robert Taylor and wife for and in consideration of the sum of eighty pounds Current money of Virginia to them in hand paid by the said George Simms before the signing and sealing of these presents the receipt whereof the said Robert Taylor and wife doth hereby confess and acknowledge … hath bargained sold … one certain tract of land with the appurtenances situate and lying and being on the south side of Me-herrin River on Cold Water Run in the County of Brunswick, containing two hundred and fifty acres be the same more or less, it being a tract of land formerly granted by patent to John Randall, and bounded as follows: Beginning at a poplar in a branch thence due East one hundred and six poles to a Red Oak Sapling, thence North sixty three degrees East one hundred and thirty eight poles to a White Oak in a Branch, thence down the said branch as it meanders to a Red Oak a line tree formerly belonging to Mr. Harrison, thence by the said line North eighty one degrees west two hundred and fifty eight poles to several trees chopped inwards at Cold Water Run, thence up the said run to the beginning.

Signed: ROBERT TAYLOR (Seal)
REBECCA R. TAYLOR (Seal)

Witnesses
W. Chapman
Isaac Row Walton
Nathan Harris

Proved at a Court held for Brunswick County, Va., 27th day of December 1757.

Deed Book 6; page 220.

Meherrin Parish was taken out of St. Andrew’s in 1753.

COPY OF THE WILL OF GEORGE SIMMS.

Will Book 4, Page 370

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN:

I George Simms of the Parrish of Meherrin and County Brunswick, Virginia, being sick and weak, but of sound and disposing memory, thanks be to Almighty God for the same, Do make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following. IMPRIMIS. My will and Desire is that all my just debts .and Funreal Charges be duly settled and Discharged.

ITEM. I give and Bequeath unto my son Nath’l Simms all my tract or parcell of land lying Between Light foot’s line that was formily Col. Benjamin Harrisons, on a prong of the Deep Branch, thence .up the said Branch to the head, thence Beginning at two small sassafrases and running a south coast to a black Jack, at the head of a Slash, near the westward Road, thence
down the said Slash, crossing the said Road to two Black Jacks, on the old Shop Branch, thence
down the said Branch to his own line, to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM. I give and Bequeath unto my son Zachariah Simms all my Tract or parcel of Land,
lying and being without the south side of the pole Bridge branch to the head of the said Branch,
thence Beginning at a Turkey Oak at the head of the said Branch and running a west corner to
the cart path and out of the said cart path as the line goes to the back line to him and his Heirs
forever.

ITEM. I give and Bequeath to my son Bartlet Simms after the Decease of his Mother my
manor plantation, with all the land lying and being Below the cart path (not touching of Land
purchased of Robt. Taylor), and Between Lands already given to my two sons, Nath’l and Zacha-
rial to him and his Heirs forever.

ITEM. I give and Bequeath to my son, Burrell Boswell Simms all that part of my tract of
Land lying on the upper side of the Branch below Burrell’s line that goes through the said Land
and joining the said Burrell’s line to him and his Heirs forever. And it is my further will and De-
sire that my said son Burrell shall not have any share or part of my Estate that I leave to be Di-
vided amongst all my children.

ITEM. I give unto my son William all that tract or parcel of Land containing Two Hundred
and fifty Acres purchased of Robert Taylor. Also the Remainder part of the Tract or parcel of
land lying and being on the upper part of the cart path, and joining the Land given to my son
Burrell, lying on the Lower side of the Dividing Branch, thence down the said Branch to Cold
Water and down Cold Water joining the Land purchased of Robt. Taylor, already given to my
said son William, to him and his heirs forever. I also give to my said son William three negroes
(to-wit) one Boy named Johnson, one girl named Fibb, and one Boy named Roger, also at the
death or marriage of his Mother, I give to my said son William my best Bed and furniture, three
young cows and calves, and four likely young sows and piggs to him and his heirs forever. I
likewise devise that my said son shall be put in possession of his Land and receive the legacies
above given at the age of Twenty Years and in case my said son should die without issue law-
fully Begotten of his Body that then my will is that the Land and Legacies above given shall be
sold and the money equally Divided between all my Children, that shall be then living, my son
Burrell excepted.

ITEM. I Constitute and Appoint my son Millington Simms my whole and sole Executor of
this my Last will and Testament hereby Revoking all former Wills by me heretofore made.

IN WITNESS Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this third day of June
in the year of our Lord Christ one Thousand Seven Hundred and sixty-three.

GEORGE SIMMS (Seal)

Signed, Sealed, Published &
Declared as his Last Will & Testament
in Presence of us.
John Clack
William Chapman
Wm. Clack

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 26th day of Septbr. 1763 This Will was presented
into Court and made oath to by Millington Simms the Executor therein named & proved by the
oaths of William Chapman & William Clack, Two of the witnesses thereto & ordered to be Recorded, and Certificate Granted the said Executor for obtaining a probate thereof in due form. He having with Wm. Clack, Thomas Lyall & Adam Simms, his securities, entered into and acknowledged Bond.

Teste: John Robinson, C. of Court.

Will Book 4, page 370.

The securities, Thomas Lyall and Adam Simms, were son-in-law and brother of George Sims, William Clack security, was the son of James Clack, as was the witness, John Clack.

**ABSTRACTED FROM JAMES CLACK’S WILL:**

“I give and bequeath to my two sons John Clack and William Clack all my lands I now possess to be divided between them as they shall agree between themselves, but if they cannot agree upon a division as Robert Ruffin, William Thornton and Henry Morris shall think convenient to them and their heirs.

“I give and bequeath to my daughter Dolly Clack four negroes.

“I give and bequeath to my daughter Sary Maclin one negro boy named Little Dick together with the three negroes now in her possession.

“I give and bequeath to my daughter Betty Anderson five negroes.

“I give and bequeath to my son William Clack five negroes.

“I give and bequeath to my loving wife Mary Clack seven negroes.

“I give and bequeath to my son John Clack twelve negroes.

“I give and bequeath to my loving wife Mary Clack during her natural life or widowhood all my horses, stock of cattle, etc., and at her death to be divided between my two sons John and William……

“I constitute and appoint Robert Ruffin and William Thornton Executors of this my last Will and Testament.”

Signed, JAMES CLACK

Witnesses, Henry Morris, Nicholas Jarrett.

Dated June 1757, and proved August 23, 1757.


**ABSTRACT OF MARY CLACK’S WILL**

Dated April 23,1763 Will Bk. 4, pg. 336.

Legatees mentioned:

Sons, John and William Clack
Son-in-law, Robert Ruffin
Grandson, Eldridge Clack
Executors named, sons, John and William Clack

Signed, MARY CLACK.


William Clack married, Oct. 16, 1757, Betty Twitty, Brunswick County Record. She was the daughter of Thomas Twitty, Sr., vestryman of St. Andrew’s.

**ABSTRACT OF STERLING CLACK’S WILL**

Dated January — 1750

“I give and bequeath all my lands, slaves, Stock of Cattle, Hogs, Sheep and Horses to my friend John Lightfoot Esq for the payment of my debts. What part of my estate after payment of my debts, to be equally divided between my wife and children. In case John Lightfoot should die before completing the Administration I empower John Clack and Lewis Parham to take possession and complete.

Witnesses, M. Cadet Young, Henry Morris, C. Courtney. Codicil: The Manner Plantation with one thousand acres of land adjoining the same together with all the lands and houses where to the Court House now stands, if my debts can be paid without selling the same be and remain to my son Eldridge Clack.”

Signed S CLACK.


**ABSTRACT OF JOHN LIGHTFOOT’S WILL**

He married Molly Clack.

“I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Molly Lightfoot all that tract of land that I bought of Mr. Thomas Eldridge lying in the County of Brunswick ….. all that tract of land I bought of James Speed lying in the County of Brunswick ….. all that tract of land I bought of William Wyche lying in the County of Brunswick. ….. I likewise give unto my beloved wife my lots in the City of Williamsburg whereon Dr. Kay now lives ….. I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife one thousand pounds Current money of Virginia ….. my Chariot and the following Horses Viz: Spanker, Gaines, Jemmy, Smoakey, Grey, Parish, Shackles, Mare Briggs and Mare Smith ….. also my small chair and Chariot Harness ….. also all my household furniture.

“I give and bequeath unto my loving Brother William Lightfoot three thousand pounds Current Money of Virginia.

“I give and bequeath unto my Brother Armstead Lightfoot one thousand pounds Current Money of Virginia.
"I give and bequeath unto James Burwell son of Nathaniel Bacon Burwell deceased, Two Hundred and Fifty Pounds Current Money of Virginia.

"I give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Burwell daughter of Nathaniel Bacon Burwell Two Hundred pounds Current Money of Virginia.

"I give and bequeath unto James Clack all the money he now stands indebted to me.

"I give and bequeath unto Betty Clack, Dolly Clack and Salley Clack daughters of James Clack aforesaid two hundred pounds to be equally divided among them.

"I give and bequeath unto Eldridge Clack fifty pounds toward his education.

"I give and bequeath unto John Clack son of James, all the money he now stands indebted to me.

"I give and bequeath unto William Clack son of James Two Hundred and Fifty pounds.

"I give and bequeath unto Sterling Thornton Senr. Two Hundred Pounds Current Money of Virginia.

"I give and bequeath unto William Thornton Senr of Gloucester County the sum of One Hundred and seventy-five pounds ……

"I constitute and appoint my brother William Lightfoot, Lewis Burwell of Gloucester, William Nelson and Thomas Nelson Esqr. Executors of this my last Will and Testament ……"

Signed, JOHN LIGHTFOOT.


VIRGINIA to-wit: At a General Court held at the Courthouse in Williamsburg November 6, 1751. The Honourable William Nelson and Thomas Nelson Esquires Two of the Executors named in this Will personally in Court refused to take upon them the Burthen of the Execution thereof or to prove the same.

Teste: BEN WALLER Cler Cur.

To the Worshipful Court of Brunswick County. Whereas I have been informed that Mr. John Lightfoot deceased by his last Will and Testament appointed me one of the Executors and as I am incapable of discharging that Trust I hereby renounce the office of Executor.

In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this fifth day of November 1751

LEWIS BURWELL (Seal)

Gentlemen: As it is not in my power to attend the Court, think it is my duty to acquaint you by Letter that I have no intention of proving the Will as Executor of my deceased Brother John Lightfoot, but have delivered it to Mr. Robert Ruffin to whom I think the right of Administration belongs. I am your very humble servant,

WILL LIGHTFOOT.

December 25, 1751.
To the Worshipful Court of Brunswick.

At a Court held for Brunswick County, the 31st day of December 1751. This Will, these certificates and this letter were presented in Court by Robert Ruffin of the County of Surrey Gent
who made oath to the said will according to law and the same was proved by the oath of Clack
Courtney a witness thereto and together with the said certificates was ordered recorded, and Cer-
tificate granted the said Robert Ruffin for obtaining letters of Administration of the estate of the
said decedent ........ he having with Lewis Parham, Littleton Tazewell, Drury Stith and James
Clack his securities entered into bond, etc. .......

Teste: LITT. TAZEWELL Cler Cur.

GEORGE SIMS—INVENTORY

In Obedience to an order of Court of Brunswick County, bearing date September 1763. We
the subscribers have appraised the Estate of George Sims deceased as followeth:

To 30 Hogs
To 18 sheep
To 28 head of meat cattle
To 1 Horse and 2 Mares
To 1 negro named Tom
To 1 negro named Paul
To 1 negro named Beck
To 1 negro named Annakey
To 1 negro boy named Roger
To 1 negro girl named Darcass
To 1 negro boy named Johnson
To 1 negro boy named Bob
To 1 negro boy named Peter
To 1 boy named Tom
To 5 Beds and furniture
To 1 Desk and 6 Leather chairs
To 7 Chairs and 1 oval table
To 2 Chests and 3 Bibles & 2 Testaments and Prayer Book.
To a parcel of Earthen ware
To 3 Canter bottles and Punch Ladle
To 1 Slate & glass, 3 pots & a skillet
To 1 Cross cut saw, hand saw, Drawing knife sheep shears, Augers, Hammer, Vice and 11 old
hoes.
To 4 wedges, 3 axes, 1 Tommer Hock, 3 bells

1 pair Stilyards.  1 Box iron and heaters, flat iron and fire tongs
To 1 Carpenters adds, 1 man saddle & 3 bridles 1 womans saddle & 1 gun 7 pewter dishes, 22
plates 2 Bason. 23 spoons, 1 dozen knives & forks
To a Tea kettle.  Spiced mortor & coffee pot Trivet & case, 9 bottles, 2 jugs, 2 butter pots
To 1 Candle Boy, Canaster, Funnell, 7 old casks, 1 Frying pan, 1 pitcher, 3 plates & 1 piggon
To 1 grind stone, 1 Table Cart & harness
To 3 Raw cow hides, 24 geese 1 Frow, 2 old tubs
To cow and yearling
  To 3032 lbs Tobacco on Boling Brook

ISAAC ROW WALTON
Returned into Brunswick County Court the 27th day of August, and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: JOHN ROBINSON Cler Cur.

Will Book No. 4 Page 416.

INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF GEORGE SIMS, DECEASED

Paul a Negro Fellow
Peter a Negro Boy
Beck and her child Antony
Dorcas a Negro Girl
Johnson a Negro Boy
Phib a Negro Girl
Roger a Negro boy
Hercules Do
Tom a Negro Fellow
Bob a Negro Do
Anicca a Negro Wench and her child Moll
Dick a Negro boy
a parcel of Pewter
a spice Mortar Tea Kettle
2 Spinning Wheels
4 Beds and furniture
Rugs and blankets
Flagg bottom chairs, etc.

August 29 1767

In obedience to an order of the Worshipful Court of Brunswick to us directed we have appraised the within estate.

Will Book No. 3; page 515.

Upon the death of Millington Sims in 1768, Allen Love was appointed Administrator of George Sims Estate.


GEORGE SIMS, planter and surveyor, b. 1709; d. Sept. 1763; m. circa 1728, Martha Walton; d. 1772. (Confirmation of this marriage is said to be in a Brunswick County Record, which has been lost or mislaid).
ISSUE

1. George, b. circa 1728, removed to Granville County, N.C. in 1764; d. in Caswell County, N.C. 1808; m. Miss Bullock. He was the author of the “Nutbush paper”, which is now conceded to have been a proximate cause of the Regulation in N.C., which ended in the Battle of Alamance, where the first blood was spilled in the United States in resistance to oppressions by the English Government.

2. Adam Sims Junior, b. 1729, removed to Tryon County, N.C., signer of the Tryon Association, Aug. 14, 1775; m. Elizabeth, daughter of George Walton, Sr., Gent., first magistrate of Brunswick County, Va.

3. Millington, d. before 1768; m. Miss Briggs or Miss Swanson.

4. Hannah, m. Thomas Lyall. (Deed, page 122.)

5. Nathaniel, removed to Warren County, N.C.; m. Ann, daughter of Samuel and Ann (Jackson) Harwell, she the daughter of Ambrose and Ann Jackson.

6. Burwell Boswell, removed, 1764, to Wake County, N.C.; wife unknown.

7. ZACHARIAH, b. circa 1739; d. after 1790; m. Mary Briggs, probably daughter of Capt. Howell and (—Quarles) Briggs: together in Granville Co., N.C., in 1810, were Zachariah’s son Briggs Sims, Howell Briggs, and Zachariah Briggs.

8. Bartlett, resided in Brunswick County Va., in 1793; m. Catherine.

9. Probably daughter who married Allen Love, admr. of George Sims’ estate in 1768; removed to Warren Co., N.C.

10. Probably daughter who married Peter Thomas, who, in 1774, was guardian of William, youngest son of George Sims.

11. William; d. in Baldwin County, Ga., Nov. 1810; m. undoubtedly Judith, daughter of Frederick and Frances Green of Brunswick County.

Virginia names spelled one way and called another, and now spelled as formerly pronounced (Vol. 3, p. 371, William & Mary Quarterly):

Burwell Burrell
Berkely Barkly or Bartlett


The security, John Powell, probably married Johanna Quarles. Between the years 1720 and 1788 William Starke was of Bristol Parish, Prince George County, and a vestryman of Old Blandford Church.
CHAPTER XI

MILLINGTON SIMS, SON OF GEORGE AND MARTHA (WALTON) SIMS

THOMAS LYALL & WIFE, HANNAH SIMS, TO MILLINGTON SIMS

THIS INDENTURE, made the twentieth day of November in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty one, BETWEEN Thomas Lyall and Hannah his wife of Brunswick County of the one part and Millington Sims of the same County of the other part. WITNESSETH: That the said Thomas Lyall and Hannah Lyall his wife for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred pounds of Current money to them in hand paid by the said Millington Sims … have granted bargained sold … two hundred and thirty five acres situate lying and being in the County of Brunswick on Brady Creek … with its appurtenances and also all the estate right title interest claim and demands whatsoever of him the said Thomas Lyall and Hannah Sims his wife……

Signed: THOMAS LYALL (Seal)
HANNAH LYALL (Seal)

No Witnesses.

Book 7; page 32.

MILLINGTON SIMS TO THOMAS LYALL

THIS INDENTURE made the …… day of …… in the year of Our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and sixty three between Millington Sims of the County of Brunswick of the one part and Thomas Lyall of the same County of the other part. WITNESSETH: That the said Millington Sims for and in consideration of the sum of Forty Pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said Thomas Lyall … doth grant bargain sell unto the said Thomas Lyall … one certain tract or parcel of land containing four hundred acres lying and being in the County of Brunswick on both sides of Rocky Run which said land was granted to the said Millington Sims by Letters Patent bearing date at Williamsburg the twelfth day of July one thousand seven hundred and sixty two, and in the second year of our Reign ……

Signed: MILLINGTON SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses:
James Ransom
John Jones.
Proved the 28th day of February, 1763.
Deed Book 7; page 135.


MILLINGTON SIMS, d. circa. 1767; probably m. a daughter of Capt. Howell Briggs, or Miss Swanson. This conclusion is deduced from the association of Millington Sims and his children with members of the Briggs family and their connections, the Rives, Quarles, Swanson, Gilliam, and Jones families.

**ISSUE**

1. Mary, b. circa. 1755 (since she must have been about twenty-one on May 27, 1776, when she had a friendly suit against her brother, John).
2. Nancy
3. John, d. 1795.
4. Howell, d. 1850.

**May 27th 1776**

*Order Book No 13 Page 114*

Mary Sims  
against  
John Sims an infant son and heir of Millington Sims decd.

Joseph Peebles is appointed Guardian to defend the infant in this cause, and this cause was this day heard on the Bill and answer and the arguments of Counsel on both sides. On consideration whereof it is decreed and ordered that the said Guardian doth expose to public sale to the highest bidder on six months credit such slave or so many of the said defendants slaves as can be most conveniently spared out of his estate, and out of the money arising from such sale pay unto the complainant …… with lawful interest thereon from the twenty seventh day of March last past, being her proportion of the appraised value of the Estate of her late Father deceased and make report thereof to the Court in order to a final Decree.

May 22, 1775—Bond of George Woodrough, Guardian of Nancy Sims Orphan of Millington Sims. Bartlett Sims, Surety.

Guardian Bonds (Old Court Papers, Brunswick Co., Va.) 1770-80.


Same source.

John Jones, Esq., Drury Stith, Thomas Claiborne, appear (1785) among the lay delegates of the Church in this region.
JOHN SIMS, son of Millington Sims, was b. circa 1760; d. Oct. 1795; m. Mary, probably Mary Pegram, daughter of William Baker Pegram.

**ISSUE**

1. Elizabeth Billups Sims, d. 1806
2. Millington Sims, b Sept. 17, 1783; d. Jany. 17, 1848; m. Nov. 24, 1806, in Brunswick County, Va., Elizabeth Thrower. He is buried in City Cemetery, Nashville, Tenn.
3. William Pegram Sims
4. Mary Baker Sims

**BENJAMIN EDWARDS & WIFE TO JOHN SIMS**

THIS INDENTURE made this 20th day of April in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and ninety, between Benjamin Edwards of the State of North Carolina and County of Northhampton and Pricilla his wife, of the one part and John Sims of the State of Virginia and County of Brunswick of the other part. WITNESSETH: that the said Benjamin Edwards for and in consideration of the sum of twenty shillings current money of Virginia to him the said Benjamin Edwards in hand paid the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge — they the said Benjamin Edwards and Priscilla have granted bargained and sold ... unto the said John Sims and to his heirs and assigns forever all that certain tract or parcel of land situate and being on the south side of Meherrin River in the aforesaid County of Brunswick containing seventy five acres ... and is bounded by the line of William Mason and the aforesaid John Sims and Bartlett Sims ...

Signed: BENJA. EDWARDS

PRISCILLA EDWARDS

Witnessed by
Allen Jones
John Rives
W. V. Mason
John Hattaway.

Proved; Brunswick County Court, October 24th, 1791, by Wm. Mason, and May 24th, 1790 by the oaths of John Hattaway and John Rives.

Book 15: page 154.

Order Book 15 page 4 (1788):

Ordered that John Sims be exempt from the payment of levies for his negro by the name of “Nan”.

Bishop Meade in his “Old Families and Churches of Virginia,” gives Pegram as the name of one of the old and leading families in Eastern Virginia in Colonial Times and immediately succeeding the Revolution.

VIRGINIA: At a Circuit Court held for the County of Brunswick on the 28th day of December 1795 the following Order was entered Viz:—
IN RE:

Appointment of Guardian for Millington Sims, William Pegram Sims, and Mary B. Sims.

George Atkins is by the Court appointed Guardian to Millington Sims, William Pegram Sims and Mary B. Sims, orphans of John Sims deceased Whereupon he together with James Banks and Charles Atkins his securities entered into and acknowledged a bond, etc. …

Order Book No. 17, page 17.

December 28th, 1795—Elizabeth Billups Sims, orphan of John Sims deceased with the ap-probation of the Court made choice of William Baker Pegram for her guardian. Whereupon he together with Bartlett Sims and George Atkins his securities entered into and acknowledged a bond, etc.

Order Book No 17, page 16.

November 24 1795
Order Book 17 Page 11

Elizabeth Billups Sims, Millington Sims, William Pegram Sims, and Mary Baker Sims, in-fants of John Sims deceased, against

George Atkins and Mary his wife, formerly Mary Sims widow and Administratrix of John Sims deceased.

Bartlett Sims is by the Court appointed Special Guardian to the infants and thereupon this cause was this day by consent docketed and heard upon the bill answer and exhibits of Council on both sides. On consideration whereof it is ordered and decreed by the Court that William E. Brodnax, Mark Jackson, Hubbard Hobbs, James Banks and Peter Wyche or any three of them do allot and assign to the defendant George in right of his wife Mary her dower of the lands and slaves of her deceased husband John Sims deceased, and it is further ordered and decreed that they make equal division of the residue of the estate of the said John Sims deceased amongst all the complainants share and share alike, and make report thereof to the Court in order to a final decree.

August 30 1797.
Order Book No. 17 Page 375

A list of the proportionate part of the estate of the Legatees of John Sims estate.

Elizabeth Sims’ part of negroes—Sylvia, Nathan and Crese……

Millington Sims part of negroes, Alice, Letty & Lynda…. William Pegram Sims part of ne-groes, Moses & Hannah. Polly Baker Sims part of negroes, Abram & Ressiah…

Inventory and Appraisement of the Estate of Elizabeth B. Sims decd, made this 17th day of May 1806 agreeable to an order of the Worshipful Court of Brunswick County. Slaves: Sylvia, Creesy, Nathan, Woodley, Soloman, Nancy.

THOMAS DROMGOOLE
Brunswick County Court, June 23, 1806.

This Inventory and Appraisement of the estate of Elizabeth B. Sims was returned into Court by George Atkins her Admr. and ordered to be recorded.

HOWELL SIMS, son of Millington Sims, Sr., was b. circa 1764; d. October, 1850; m. (firstly) Nov. 28, 1785, Lucy, daughter of Enoch George; m. (secondly) July 18, 1799, Delphia Rogers (Brunswick County Records).

**ISSUE**

1. Nancy; m. Mr. Smith.
4. Frances, m. Peter Thompson
5. Susan R.

**TRANSACTIONS OF HOWELL SIMS**

July 7, 1801—Thomas Manson and Anne his wife of Brunswick County to Howell Sims of Brunswick, a certain tract of land in Brunswick County, beginning at Richard Lamberts corner fence, thence to a corner in Atkinson’s line, thence by Atkinson’s line …… to Chas Matthews line …… to a corner in Hammons line …… to Allens …… to John Ingrams, containing 150 acres of land, etc.

Witnesses, John Manson, Edward I. Tarpley, John Rogers.

Deed Book 18, pg. 157.

March 21, 1807—Howell Sims of Brunswick County to James Prichett of Brunswick, consideration 800 lbs. to secure payment of a debt, all that tract of land whereon he now lives; also three negroes …… three head of horses, five head of cattle, etc.

Witnesses, James Mathis, William Quarles, David Mayton.

Proved Oct. 26, 1807; Deed Book 20, pg. 179.


Signed, JAMES PRICHETT HOWELL SIMS.


Sept. 30, 1816—John Rogers and Sarah his wife of Brunswick County to Howell Sims, Jo-
seph Maclin, John Tarpley, John Barrow, Lewis Barrow, Littleberry Orgain, and Sencer (Spencer?) Howell, Trustees, for Twenty five cents a piece, a certain piece or parcel of land in the County of Brunswick State of Virginia, beginning at a small white oak and running southwest from thence to Jordans line …… containing one acre.

To have and hold the same so long as there shall be a meeting house kept thereon for the use of the Ministers and preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church U.S.A.

Signed: JOHN RODERS
SARAH RODERS


August 4, 1925—Howell Sims of Brunswick County to Hezekiah G. Leigh of North Carolina, two certain tracts of land lying in the Arkansas Territory, One of 21,764 Number the other 21,766, legally secured by a warrant deposited in the General Land Office as the heir of John and T. Swanson at law and by these presents doth give grant sell, etc., to H. G. Leigh a tract or parcel of land containing by warrant 160 acres with all their appurtenances, etc.; consideration $160.00

Signed: HOWELL SIMS.

Recorded, Aug. 22, 1825.

Witness, John Snead.
Deed Book 26; pg. 415.

Deed Book 26, pg. 433,

Delphia Sims wife of Howell Sims personally appeared before William Palmer and Isham Trotter Justices and relinquished her dower in the above Deed on December 20, 1825.

July 20, 1829—Howell Sims and Delphia his wife of Brunswick County to John R. Kennedy of Brunswick, 100 acres of land in Brunswick County, adjoining the land of William Palmer on the east, and Edward Manson’s on the west, and the land of George Brown on the North, etc.

Signed: HOWELL SIMS
DELPRIA SIMS.


COPY OF THE WILL OF HOWELL SIMS

In the name of Almighty God Amen: I Howell Sims knowing that it is appointed for all men to die, and being of sound mind and memory do make this my last will and testament as follows:

Item 1st. I wish my Executor first to pay all my just debts out of my estate.
Item 2nd. I loan to my beloved wife Delphia, during her natural life the whole of my estate of every kind and description.

Item 3rd. After the death of my beloved wife I loan to my daughter Nancy Smith during her natural life one fifth part of my Estate and at her death I give the same to the lawful issue of her body forever.

Item 4th. After the death of my said wife, I loan to my daughter Martha Oldham during her natural life one fifth part of my estate, and at her death I give the same to the lawful issue of her body forever.

Item 5th. In like manner as the above I loan to my daughter Dolly L. Walker one fifth part of my estate during her natural life and at her death I give the same to the lawful issue of her body forever.

Item 6th. In like manner as the above I loan to my daughter Frances A. Thompson one fifth part of my estate during her natural life and at her death I give to the lawful issue of her body the same loaned to her to them and their heirs forever.

Item 7th. After the death of my beloved wife Delphia I give to my daughter Susan R. Sims one fifth part of my estate to her and her heirs forever. Also one roan colt about two years old.

Item 8th. I do hereby constitute and appoint Thos. Morriss to this my last will and testament Executor. …

Signed Feby. 1, 1843. HOWELL SIMS.

Teste:
Peter Thompson
Henry M. Seymour
John C. Montgomery

Codicil to the foregoing will—I Howell Sims do hereby give to Susan R. Sims one small negro girl by the name of Lucy and one Bureau in fee simple. The roan colt left to her in my will is to be returned to my estate. Item. I charge my daughter Nancy Smith with the sum of …… which is to come out of her proportion of my estate and the sum to be equally divided amongst the balance of my children as named in my will.

Signed Feby. 19, 1845.
Witnesses: Eliza Bacon, John H. Bottom.

Brunswick County Court, October Term 1850

This last Will and Testament of Howell Sims deceased was proved at May term last by oath of Peter Thompson a witness thereto, and Jno. C. Montgomery another witness thereto being dead John W. Gregory and Peter Thompson were sworn in Court at the said May term and severally deposed that they were well acquainted with the handwriting of the said Montgomery……

And Thomas Morris, the Executor therein named refusing to take upon himself the burden of the execution thereof, on the motion of Eaton J. Mosely who made oath thereto …… and together with R. D. Turnbull, Edwin N. Speaks, and Jesse C. Malone, his securities entered into
and acknowledged bond, etc…

Teste: E. R. TURNBULL Clerk

Will Book 15; pg. 325.

THE BRIGGS FAMILY

Henry Briggs of Southwark Parish, Surry County, Va., b. 1635; d. 1685; m. Margery Blount.

ISSUE

2. Charles Briggs
3. George Briggs
4. Samuel Briggs, b. circa 1676, father of Howell Briggs whose daughter Mary probably married Zachariah Sims.
5. Marie Briggs
6. Thomas Blount, step-son, son-in-law, is mentioned in Henry Briggs’ will.

Abstract of WILL OF HENRY BRIGGS, SENIOR

Legacies to,—

Son, Henry Briggs, fifteen acres of land on Bowling Spring.

Son, Charles Briggs, “Land running from above land to my son in law, Thomas Blount’s land.”

“The bill of sale for land layed out for my son-in-law, Thomas Blount, to be acknowledged in Court by my executrix.’

Sons, George Briggs and Samuel Briggs, “after decease of my wife, Margery Briggs, all the rest of my land equally.”

Daughter Marie Briggs……

Executrix: Margery Briggs.

Witnesses: Henry Batte, Sy: Joles, Rich(?).Longwell; Daniel Sturdivant. (Most of these are Prince George County names).

Signed September 26, 1681. Probated July 6, 1686.

Book 3 (1684-1687), pg. 53; Surry County Record.

Henry Briggs, Junior, b. 1662, d. 1739, married and had Elizabeth Briggs, who married James Chappell, of Albemarle Parish and Sussex County (b. circa 1694, d. Feby. 12, 1769) vestryman, sheriff, son of Thomas Chappell and his wife Elizabeth Jones, of Prince Edward County, daughter of James Jones. Taken from Landon C. Bell’s, “Old Free State,” Vol. 2; pg. 321.

Margery Blount was the second wife of Henry Briggs, Sr. Thomas Blount was his step-son.
Abstract of
WILL OF SAMUEL BRIGGS, SON OF HENRY AND MARGERY (BLOUNT) BRIGGS.

Legacies to,—

Son, William Briggs “lower half of what land I have in Brunswick County upon the creek called Waqua, one negro man, Haniball,” and other property.

Son—Henry Briggs, a negro.

Daughters, Faith Gilliam, Sarah Collier, Mary Edmunds.

Son, Thomas Briggs, “all my land on Hunting Quarter, Stock, etc.”

Sons, Robert Briggs, and Nathaniel Briggs “land on Bly’s branch and stock (nine hogs which uses on Beaver Dam).”

Son, Benjamin Briggs (not eighteen) the homeplace.

Daughters, Anne Briggs, Lucy Briggs (not of age), and Hannah Briggs (not of age), survivor to have estate of one deceased. If both die, Benjamin to have both estates at eighteen years of age, or marriage.

Wife, Mary Briggs, Executrix. Friend Thomas Edmunds and son, William Briggs, to see to the faithful performance of the will.

Witnesses: Thomas Edmunds, Richard Blount, and James Anderson.

Signed Nov. 26, 1736. Probated September 21, 1737.

Book 1730-1738, pg. 730. Surry County, Va., Record.

SAMUEL BRIGGS, son of Henry and Margery (Blount) Briggs, was b. circa 1676; d. Sept. 1737; m. Mary Bagby, daughter of Edward Bagby of Surry County, Va., nephew of Honorable George Jordan, Attorney General of Virginia. Landon C. Bell’s “The Old Free State,” Vol. 11, p. 321. In Warren County in 1809, Briggs Sims, son of Zachariah, was living next to the Jordans and Reavises.

ISSUE

1. William, d. 1748; m. Mary Cook, daughter of William Cook and his wife Rebecca Jones, sister of Elizabeth Jones, wife of Thomas Chappel.
2. Henry, of St. Andrew’s Parish, Brunswick County; d. 1782.
3. Thomas
4. Howell (not mentioned in his father’s will. See Howell’s will in which he refers to his brother Thomas).
5. Robert
6. Nathaniel
7. Benjamin
8. Anne
9. Lucy
10. Hannah
11. Faith, m. Mr. Gilliam, and had issue a son Hinchia
12. Sarah, m. Mr. Collier

Hinchia Gilliam of Sussex County, Virginia, was the heir-at-law of John Gilliam, Revolutionary soldier.

**THOMAS, SON OF SAMUEL AND MARY (BAGBY) BRIGGS**

Joel son of Thomas Briggs & Frances his wife, b. March 28, 1741; Christened April 26, 1741. Godfathers, Henry Tatum & Charles Smith. Godmother, Mary Reens (Reins)

Deaths, Francis Briggs Sept 2, 1751.

Albemarle Parish Register, pg. 24.

Lunenburg County, Va., Records:

June 1, 1744—Thomas Briggs to Sandy Walker. Book 1, pg. 12 (302)

Oct. 6, 1751—Thomas Briggs to Lyddall Bacon, Book 2, pg. 404.

April 6, 1761—Thomas Briggs of Sussex County to Jane Briggs “in consideration of the natural love and affection which I have and do bear unto my daughter….” one negro girl slave named Amey.


April 6, 1761—Thomas Briggs of Sussex Co. to Sarah Briggs, deed of gift, one negro slave, girl named Lyddia. Same witnesses as above, same book and page.

Lunenburg County, Va.—Thomas Briggs vs. Sandy Walker, Order Book 2, pg. 34.

ROBERT BRIGGS, son of Samuel and Mary (Bagby) Briggs, was b. circa 1704; d. after 1771, when he deeded land to his brother Howell; m. circa 1729, Lucy, daughter of William Gray, and appears to have married, secondly, Ruth (surname unknown).

In his will probated in Surry County in 1736, William Gray mentions his daughter Lucy Briggs. He was Burgess 1723-1726, and William, his son, was Burgess in Surry County in 1744.

William Gray, the father of Lucy Briggs, was the son of William Gray of Lawn’s Creek Parish, Justice and Burgess in 1715, and the grandson of Thomas Gray, a planter of the time of Sir Thomas Dale, in 1616. His land was on Gray’s Creek in the present Surry County. From “Virginia Magazine of History.”

Robert and Lucy (Gray) Briggs had issue,

1. Gray Briggs
2. Robert Briggs, Jr.

Robert Briggs, Sr., was an early vestryman of St. Andrew’s Parish, Brunswick County, Va.
ROBERT BRIGGS TO HIS SON, GRAY BRIGGS

To All People, to whom this writing shall come, I Robert Briggs of the Parrish of Saint Andrews and County of Brunswick do send Greetings: Know ye that I the said Robert Briggs as well for and in consideration of the Fatherly Love and affection which I have and do bear towards my son Gray Briggs of the Parish and County aforesaid as also for other good causes and consideration to me at this present moving have given …… unto said Gray Briggs and his heirs one negro boy named Jeffrey, etc.

Dated, April 27, 1767, and proved the same date.

Witnesses:
Jesse Potter
William Pritchett
Frederick Briggs.

At a Court held for Sussex County the 11th day of November, 1754—Gray Briggs Gent, produced a License to practice the law and thereupon took the several oaths enjoined by Law and subscribed the test. Book 1754-1756, pg. 86. Sussex County Record.

July 31, 1765—Nicholas Edmunds of Brunswick County to Robert Briggs of Brunswick, 335 acres of land Beginning at a sweet gum on Waqua Creek, thence along the dividing line between said Robert Briggs and William Briggs to a red oak on Drewry Stiths line …… and also negro slaves, Tabb Sail & Roger.

Witnesses, Dun Ross, John Blunt (Blount), James Lucas, John Gresham.


N. EDWARDS, D.C.

Deed Book 8, pg. 292.

Aug. 9, 1768—Robert Briggs and Ruth, his wife, to Joseph Harper and Thomas Dance, 303 acres of land lying in St. Andrew’s Parish and Brunswick County on the south side of Waqua Creek, etc.

Signed, ROBERT BRIGGS
RUTH BRIGGS.


July 24, 1769—Robert Briggs and Samuel Briggs of Brunswick County to Thomas Briggs, 150 acres of land in St. Andrew’s Parish, Brunswick County, on the south side of Waqua Creek, Beginning at a small hickory on a branch, thence up the meanders of said branch …… to a red oak on Reives line, along his line …… to his corner on Stith’s line, etc.

Signed, ROBERT BRIGGS
SAMUEL BRIGGS.

Witnesses, Henry Briggs, James Moore, Frederick Briggs. Deed Book 9, pg. 486.
ROBERT BRIGGS TO HOWELL BRIGGS

January 19, 1771, Robert Briggs of Brunswick County to Howell Briggs of Brunswick, 100 acres of land lying in the County of Brunswick on the south side of Waqua Creek bounded as follows: Beginning on Harpers line against the corn field fence and so down to the branch, thence up the branch to a path, thence … to Stiths line, etc.

Signed, ROBERT BRIGGS (Seal)

Witnesses:
Thomas Briggs
Robert Briggs Junr.
Frederick Briggs

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 22nd day of July 1771. This Indenture was proved by the oaths of Thomas Briggs Robert Briggs Junr. and Frederick Briggs, the witnesses, etc.

Teste P. PELHAM JR. Cler Cur.

Deed Book 10, pg. 174. Brunswick County Record.

This seems to be the last transaction of Robert Briggs, Sr., except one in Lunenburg County, Va., in Order Book 2, page 347.

CAPTAIN HOWELL BRIGGS OF SUSSEX AND BRUNSWICK COUNTIES

Order Book, 1757-1761, pg. 28—Ordered—Case of John Major vs. Robert Webb & Howell Briggs … be continued till next Court. (Sussex County)

August Court, 1754; Book 1754-1756, pg. 47. Howell Briggs took oath as Justice of the Peace and as Justice of the County Court of Chancery. (Sussex County)

In early Colonial days these were important and dignified offices.

Albermarle Parish Register, Sussex County, Virginia: Deaths: “Captain Howell Briggs in his 66th year April 21, 1775.”

COPY

WILL OF HOWELL BRIGGS

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I Howell Briggs of the Parrish of Saint Andrews and County of Brunswick, being of perfect sense and memory thanks be given to God do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following. IMPREMIS I lend to my loving wife during her natural life or widowhood my land and plantation whereon I now live.

ITEM, I give and bequeath to my daughter Betsy, at my wife’s death or marriage my land and plantation whereon I now live, to her and her heirs forever, but my desire is that if my said daughter should die without issue that my nephew Jesse Briggs, son of Thomas Briggs, should have my said land.

ITEM, I make and ordain constitute and appoint my Father in Law W. John Quarles my whole and sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament utterly disannulling and revoking all
other Wills by me made.

In Testimony whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal this thirteenth day of July 1774.

HOWELL BRIGGS (SS)

Signed, sealed published and declared in presence of
Hugh Williams
Thomas Briggs
Samuel Briggs

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 22nd day of August 1774? This Will was proved by the oath of Samuel Briggs a witness thereto, And on motion of John Quarles the Executor therein named who made oath thereto and together with Moses Quarles and David Roper his Securities entered into and acknowledged bond. …

And at a Court held for the County the 26th day of February 1776 This Will was further proved by the oath of Hugh Williams another of the Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: P. PELHAM JR. Cler Cur.

Will Book No. 4;pg. 481

Evidently without sons, both Adam Sims and Howell Briggs, following the English law, devised their plantation homes to their nephews.

COPY OF JOHN QUARLES’ WILL

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I John Quarles Senior of the County of Brunswick and Parish of St. Andrews being of sound mind and memory do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament.

ITEM, I give and bequeath to my daughter Johanna Powell one negro girl named Phoeby and her increase to her and her heirs forever.

ITEM, I give and bequeath to my son Moses Quarles one negro wench named Winney and her increase future—also my Still to him and his heirs forever, also one bed and furniture.

ITEM, I give and bequeath to my son John Quarles one negro boy named Charles, one Desk and one Oval Walnut Table to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Betty Penn, one negro girl named Sylvia and her increase to her and her heirs forever.

ITEM I give and bequeath to my son James Quarles one negro wench named Phillis and her future increase to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM, I give and bequeath to my son Samuel Quarles one negro wench Patt and her future increase to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my son Croxen Quarles two negroes named Judy and Casar also one bed and furniture with the said Judy’s future increase to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM, My will and desire is that the rest of my estate of what sort soever (not above be-
queathed) be equally divided among all my children above named to them and their heirs forever.

ITEM And lastly I nominate and appoint my sons Moses Quarles, John Quarles and James Quarles Executors of this my last will and Testament.

AS WITNESS my hand and seal this first day of August 1787.

In presence of
Joseph Lyell
David Roper
Peter Wynne

Proved, October 27, 1788, Brunswick County Court.

…… and on the motion of Moses Quarles Junior one of the Executors therein named who having given bond and Security and taken the oath according to law.

Certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Will Book No. 5, pg. 275.
CHAPTER XII

BURWELL BOSWELL SIMS, son of George and Martha (Walton) Sims, emigrated about 1766 to Wake County, North Carolina. He had one son, William, and may have had other children.

William; m, Martha, daughter of Arthur and Martha Cook, and had issue. (See Will of Redding Sims).

JAMES WALL TO BURWELL SIMS

THIS INDENTURE, made the twenty second day of June one thousand seven hundred and sixty one, BETWEEN James Wall of Brunswick County of the one part and Burwell Sims of the said County of the other part. WITNESSETH: That the said James Wall for and in consideration of the sum of twenty pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said Burwell Sims… hath granted bargained and sold … unto the said Burwell Simms his heirs and assigns forever A certain tract or parcel of land containing Two Hundred and twelve acres lying and being on the South side of Meherrin River in the County aforesaid (it being a tract of land granted to John Wall Gent by patent bearing date of July One thousand seven hundred and fifty). …

Signed JAMES WALL (Seal)

No witnesses

Proved at a Court held for Brunswick County the 22nd day of June 1761.

Deed Book No. 6; page 700.

BURREL SIMS TO JAMES HINTON

THIS INDENTURE, made the twenty fourth day of November in the year of Our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and sixty six, in the seventh year of the Reign of our Sovereign King George the third, between Burrel Sims of the Parrish of Meherrin and County of Brunswick of the one part and James Hinton of the Parrish and County aforesaid of the other part. WITNESSETH: that the said Burrel Sims for and in consideration of the sum of forty pounds current money of Virginia … hath sold … unto the said James Hinton … all that tract of land containing by estimation two hundred and twelve acres … on the south side of Meherrin River and bounded as followeth to wit: Beginning at George Sims corner white oak on a branch thence up the said branch as it meaders to Millington Blalocks corner poplar in the same … to a pine on the Fort Road … to a red oak on John Randals line, thence along the said line North…

Signed, BURREL SIMS (Seal)
Witnesses,
Benj. Blick
Peter Freeman
Josias Randle

Proved, Nov. 24, 1766.

Book 8, pg. 382.

**ABSTRACT OF THE WILL OF ARTHUR COOK**

Dated Feby. 27th, and probated May 20, 1797.

Wife, Martha; daughters, Delilah Girdon, Ann Rich, Mary Utley, Winny, Martha Sims;
grandsons, Burwell Utley and Burwell Sims.

To the latter, at my wife’s decease, the land whereon I now live containing 375 acres, also
433 acres adjoining same, also 141 acres lying on the Long Branch

To grandson, Redding Sims, 640 acres. Daughter, Winney Dainald; granddaughter, Patsey
Utley. Grandson, Britain Utley.


Wake County Court House, Raleigh, N.C., Book 3; page 20.

**ABSTRACT OF THE WILL OF REDDING SIMS OF ANSON COUNTY, N.C.,
NOVEMBER 6, 1823**

Burwell Simms (brother).
Martha Simms (mother).
Joel Simms (brother).
Rhody Simms (sister).
Polly Garrott (sister, wife of Isham Garrett, of Anson County).
Penny Lloyd (sister, of South Carolina).
John Simms (brother).
Winnefred Thompson (sister, wife of Nathaniel Thompson of Wake County, N.C.).
Patsey Rigsby (sister, wife of Edward Rigsby).
Berry D. Simms (brother).
Gilly Simms (niece, daughter of Joel Simms).

Executors: Berry D. Simms of Wake County and Isham Garrott of Anson County.

office of the Clerk of the Court, Wadesboro, Anson County, N.C.
WILL OF BURWELL SIMMS, SON OF WILLIAM SIMMS, AND GRANDSON OF BURWELL SIMMS, SENIOR

I, Burwell Simms of the County of Wake and State of North Carolina being at this time sick in bed but of perfect mind and memory make and declare this my last will and Testament, Viz:

1st. I give and bequeath to Isham W. Garret the tract of land whereon I now live, the tract where Arthur Cook formerly lived and a piece of 81 formerly the property of William Sims and a late Entry of Seven & three quarter acres making in the whole 1009½ acres, and the following negroes, Isham, Ephraim, Rendy and her increase, Andrew, Peggy, Lucy, Chain & King, Rachel and her two children, Harriet and Sary Ann, 75 Barrels corn all my wheat and oats 8 cows and calves 8 sows and all the pigs since about Harvest, 4 mules, all my sheep, horses and work steers, 3 beds and furniture, Bureau, Books, Bofet and its contents.

2nd. I give my Sister Rigsby 96 Acres of land Joining James Wood & Matthew McCullers, also another piece Joining my own line and Patrick C. Dowd containing 316 acres more or less and as for the book accounts existing between me and Edward Rigsby I give unto his wife all that may fall due me on a settlement thereof.

3rd. I give to Joel Simms his note 76 Dollars and the Interest due thereon.

4th. I give to Berry D. Sims the balance which may fall due me on a settlement of our accts.

5th. I give to Martha Margaret and Mary Win f red Garret, 550 Dollars each to be made out of such property as are not specially given away, and further my will is that the balance which may remain after paying the special legacies including the money and notes which are now on hand may be equally divided between my Sister Rhoda Simms, Isham W. Garrett and Mrs. Edward Rigsby.

In testamony whereof I have hereunto set my hands and seal this 21st day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty four.

BURWELL SIMMS (Seal)

Signed and acknowledged in the presence of us:
Henry Jones, C.T.
Lewis Smith
W. Pope   Jurant

I nominate Westley Jones and Alfred Jones my Executors to this will

In addition to the legacy above given to my sister Rigsby I further give unto her the following negroes (to-wit) Phoeba, Lindy, Nelly and Mitchel. done this 22nd day of December, A.D. 1834. in presence of us

Henry Jones, C.T.
Thomas Howell   Jurants

Recorded Wake County Feby Sessions 1835.

Will Book 23; page 243; office of the Superior Court, Raleigh, N.C.
CHAPTER XIII

BARTLETT SIMS, son of George and Martha (Walton) Sims

BARTLETT SIMS TO OWEN MYRICK

THIS INDENTURE made the twenty eighth day of January in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety three between Bartlett Sims of the County of Brunswick and State of Virginia of the one part and Owen Myrick of the County and State aforesaid of the other part, WITNESSETH: That the said Bartlett Sims for and in consideration of twenty five pounds current money of Virginia to me in hand paid by the said Owen Myrick before the ensealing ....... hath granted bargained and sold ...... unto the said Owen Myrick ...... one certain tract or parcel of land containing by estimation fifty acres of land ...... lying and being in the county of Brunswick and bounded as follows Viz: Beginning at a Sweet Gum Owen Myricks corner on the westward road on the Pole Bridge Branch thence down the said Branch on the said Myricks line to Lazarous Williams corner on a Willow Oak thence along the Williams line to Shop Branch to a Willow Oak on John Simms line, thence up the said Branch to a Post Oak on the said Sims line, thence along the said line to the first station together with all right title etc......

Signed: BARTLETT SIMS (Seal)
CATEY SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses: E. Webb
Edward Shelton
Richard Fletcher.

Proved at Brunswick County Court, January 28th, 1793.

Deed Book 15; page 351.

BARTLETT SIMS AND WIFE TO BUCKNER HARWELL

This Indenture made this 25th day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety six between Bartlett Sims and Catherine his wife of Brunswick County of the one part and Buckner Harwell of the said County of the other part. WITNESSETH: That for and in consideration of One Hundred and eighty pounds current money of Virginia to the said Bartlett Sims in hand paid by the said Buckner Harwell the receipt whereof he the said Bartlett Sims doth hereby acknowledge and himself therewith fully satisfied hath granted bargained and sold ...... unto the said Buckner Harwell his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the county aforesaid containing by estimation two hundred and seventy five acres
more or less and bounded as followeth: Beginning at an ash on Peter Wyche’s line thence along the said line to a Post Oak which corners between Wyche and Harrison thence along the said Harrison’s line to a white oak, thence along Richard Harweirs line to a corner Post Oak of William Harrisons thence along the said Harrisons line to a Post Oak on Owen Myrick’s line thence along the said Myrick’s line to a corner Post Oak on John Sims decd. line, thence along the said Sims’s line to James Bank’s line, thence along the said Bank’s line to a Poplar on Peter Wyches line on a Branch, thence up the said Branch as it meanders between the said Sims and Wyche to the beginning with all woods, underwoods houses orchards, gardens, etc……

Signed: BARTLETT SIMS (Seal)
CATEY SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses:
James Smith
William Gholson
William Short
Sterling Tucker.

Proved July 25, 1796.

Deed Book 16 page 320.
CHAPTER XIV

NATHANIEL SIMS, son of George and Martha (Walton) Sims, emigrated to North Carolina about 1790; m. Ann, daughter of Samuel and Ann (Jackson) Harwell; she was the daughter of Ambrose and Ann Jackson of Brunswick County, Va.

ISSUE, AMONG OTHERS,

1. Susanna, m. Mr. Abernathy.

NATHANIEL SIMS TO PATRICK HALL

This Indenture made this twenty fifth day of June in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty four, between Nathaniel Sims of the County of Brunswick of the one part and Patrick Hall of the same County of the other part.

WITNESSETH: That the said Nathaniel Sims for and in consideration of the sum of Twenty five pounds Current money to him in hand paid by the said Patrick Hall …… hath granted bar-gained sold ……. unto the said Patrick Hall one tract or parcel of land containing Two Hundred acres more or less being part of a large tract of land devised to the said Nathaniel Sims by the last will and Testament of George Sims deceased.

Reference being thereunto had may more fully appear lying and being in the County of Brunswick and bounded as followeth: Beginning at a Prong of Deed Branch between Lightfoots Line that was formerly Colonel Benjamin Harrisons, thence up the said branch to the head, thence beginning at two small sassafrases and running a south east course to a Black Jack at the head of a Slash near the Westward Road thence down the said Slash crossing the Road to two Black Jacks on the Old Shop Branch, thence down the said Branch to his own line, thence along his line to the beginning ……

Signed: NATHANIEL SIMS (Seal)

The wife …… of the said Nathaniel Sims personally appeared, etc.

Witnesses:
William Lindsay
Channal Hightower
Robert Hicks.

Book 7; page 509.
CHARLES ABERNATHY AND WIFE TO NATHANIEL SIMS

This Indenture made the 23rd day of April in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety between Charles Abernathy of the County of Brunswick and Elizabeth his wife of the one part and Nathaniel Sims of the same County of the other part. WITNESSETH That for and in consideration of the sum of Fifty Pounds Current money by the said Nathaniel Sims to him the said Charles Abernathy in hand paid ... the said Charles Abernathy and Elizabeth his wife have granted bargained sold ... unto the said Nathaniel Sims one certain tract or parcel of land situate lying and being in the County of Brunswick containing Sixty one acres ... Beginning at an Old Red Oak near the Smoky Ordinary Road running along Nathan Pegrams line to a corner White Oak thence along Wm. Sr. line to a corner pine from thence along Brewers line to the beginning......

Signed: CHARLES ABERNATHY (Seal)
ELIZABETH ABERNATHY

Deed Book 14; page 581.
Charles Abernathy married Nancy W. Craft, Nov. 22, 1802.
Charles Abernathy married Ann E. Johnson, Dec. 5, 1840.
Brunswick County, Va. Records.

SAMUEL HARWELL TO ANN SIMMS

THIS INDENTURE made this eighth day of March one thousand seven hundred and ninety two between Samuel Harwell Senr. of the one part and Ann Simms and her children except Susanna Abernathy of the other part. WITNESSETH: that the said Samuel Harwell Senr. for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which he beareth unto the said daughter Ann Simms and her children as also for the consideration of five shillings to him in hand paid hath lent granted enfeoffed and confirmed unto her the said Ann Simms during her natural life and after her death then I give them to her children except Susanna Abernathy and to their heirs and assigns forever two negroes namely Taley and Jesse, also nine acres of land whereon the houses stand that Nathaniel Simms lives in and also the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders and also the estate right title interest claim property and demand whatsoever of him the said Samuel Harwell Senr of in and unto the said two negroes with all their future increase to have and to hold the same to them the said Ann Simms during her life and at her death to all her children except Susanna Abernathy. ......

Signed: SAMUEL HARWELL

Witnesses Charles Harris
George Williams
James Harwell

Book 15; page 223.

Proved at Brunswick County Court, April 23rd
NATHANIEL SIMS TO JOHN HARRIS

THIS INDENTURE made this 22nd day of December in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety six between Nathaniel Sims of the County of Warren in the State of North Carolina of the one part and John Harris of the County of Dinwiddie in the State of Virginia of the other part. WITNESSETH: That the said Nathaniel Sims for and in consideration of the sum of Forty seven pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid the receipt whereof the said Nathaniel Sims do hereby acknowledge have given granted bargained sold …… unto the said John Harris all that tract or parcel of land lying and being in the County of Brunswick Beginning at Charles Harris* line bounded by the lines of Richard Pepper, Nathan Pepper corner, thence along to Williams corner, thence to the beginning containing sixty two acres

Signed: NATHANIEL SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses:
Peter Williams
Charles Harris
Charles Harrison.

Proved at Brunswick County Court, February 27th, 1797.
Book 16; page 419.
CHAPTER XV

WILLIAM SIMS, youngest son of George and Martha (Walton) Sims, emigrated after 1792 to Baldwin County, Georgia; d. Nov. 1810; m. Judith, undoubtedly daughter of Frederick Green, d. January 1787.

ISSUE

1. Frederick Sims, m, and had issue:
   1. Patsey.
   2. Benjamin.
2. Greene Sims, m, and had issue:
   1. Myles Sims.
3. Daughter, m. John Tamplin; had issue:
   1. Fanny Tamplin.
4. Daughter, m. Robert Warren; had issue:
   1. Epps Warren.
5. George Sims.
6. Daughter, m. Jacob Jackson.
7. William Sims.
8. Benjamin Sims.

WILLIAM SIMS AND WIFE, JUDITH, TO JAMES MASON

THIS INDENTURE made this twenty-seventh day of October in the year of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and eighty three between William Sims and Judith Sims of Brunswick of the one part and James Mason of Greensville County of the other part WITNESSETH: that the said William Sims and his wife for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred and forty five pounds current money of Virginia to them in hand paid by the said Mason …… do grant, bargain, sell …… unto the said Mason his heirs and assigns forever, one certain tract or parcel of land lying in the County of Brunswick containing two hundred and fifty acres be the same more or less and is bounded as follows: BEGINNING at a popular in a branch thence, due east down the said branch as it meanders to a red oak a line tree of James Masons land, thence by Masons line north eighty one degrees west two hundred and fifty eight poles to several trees chopped inwards on Cold Water Run, thence up the said Run to the beginning ……

IN WITNESS whereof the said William Sims and his wife Judith have set their hands and affixed their seals the day and year above written.

No witnesses.
Brunswick County Court, 27th October 1783.

This Indenture was acknowledged in Court by William Sims one of the parties thereto to be his act and deed and ordered to be recorded.

Will Book 2 Page 195

WILLIAM SIMMS AND JUDITH, HIS WIFE, TO WILLIAM HARRISON

THIS INDENTURE, made this twenty third day of July in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety two between William Sims and Judith his wife of the County of Brunswick of the one part and William Harrison of the County of Sussex of the other part. WITNESSETH: That whereas the said William Sims and Judith his wife by their certain indenture of bargain and sale bearing date the twenty seventh day of October 1783 conveyed unto James Mason of the County of Brunswick the fee simple estate of in and to a certain piece or parcel or tract of land containing two hundred and fifty acre reference being had to the records of the court of said county will fully appear and the said James Mason by his certain indenture bearing date the same date the same day and year last mentioned conveyed unto the aforesaid William Harrison the fee simple estate of in and to one hundred and sixty seven acres of land being part as was then supposed of the land conveyed to said Mason by said Simms and wife reference to the said records will also fully appear and whereof it has since been discovered that there is ninety two acres of land that was included within the bounds of the said deed from Mason to Harrison which was omitted and is not included in the deed from Sims and wife to Mason, Now this indenture witnesseth that the said William Simms and Judith his wife for and in consideration of the sum of thirty five pounds to them in hand paid by the said William Harrison the receipt whereof they the said William and Judith his wife do hereby acknowledge and confess have granted bargained sold ...... unto the said William Harrison his heirs and assigns one certain piece or parcel of land containing ninety two acres as aforesaid be the same more or less which said piece or parcel of land was devised to the aforesaid William Simms by the last will and testament of his father George Simms reference to the said will which is duly recorded in the court of the County of Brunswick which will fully appear, which said piece or parcel of land is bounded as followeth: Beginning at a scrub oak in an old field on a path, thence along Bartlet Sims line in the said path eight degrees west eight poles South fifty six poles, south six degrees west ten poles to a great White Oak, on the east side of the same, thence along Richard Hartwells line north fifty three ...... west six poles to a Hickory south forty one degrees west seventy six poles to a white oak on the dividing branch, thence down the said Branch to Cold Water Run, thence, etc......

IN WITNESS whereof they the said William Sims and Judith his wife have hereunto set their hands and affixed their seals the day and year above written.

WILLIAM SIMMS (Seal)

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of
Thos. Stith, Senr.
Willie Harrison

Recorded at Brunswick County Court July 23, 1792. Deed Book 16; page 272.
In the name of God—Amen—
I William Sims of the county of Baldwin & State of Georgia being in a low state of health—but retaining perfect senses & memory for which I thank God—Do make this my last Will and Testament—Item 1st After paying all my just debts, I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Judeth Sims (during her life or widowhood), all my Estate both real & personal with the Crop that is now growing on my Plantation and Stock of every kind for her maintenance—and to raise my two Youngest Children (towit—) William & Benjamin, as also to pay their schooling and at her death my will and desire is that my whole Estate shall be equally divided Between my two sons above mentioned William Sims & Benjamin Sims.—and if my Estate shall be sufficient my will and desire is that my said Sons, William & Benjamin, shall pay to my grand Children hereafter named the several sums of money hereafter mentioned (towit—) To Patsey Sims daughter of Frederick Sims One hundred & fifty dollars—To Myles Sims son of Greene Sims One hundred & fifty dollars— To Fanny Tamplin daughter of John Tamplin Fifty dollars—To Epps Warren son of Robert Warren Fifty Dollars—also to my son George Sims I give One dollar—also to Jacob Jackson my Son in Law One Dollar also to Robert Warren my Son In Law One Dollar—also to Greene Sims my Son One Dollar—also—Frederick Sims my Son One Dollar—also John Tamplin my son in Law one dollar also I give Benjamin Sims son of Frederick Sims One Bed & Furniture and One Bay Mare and Colt & their Increase which is now in the hands of Frederick Sims—I also appoint my wife Judeth Sims, Myles Greene, George Sims & Alexander Greene, Executors of this my last will & Testament—as Witness my hand & Seal this 5th day of July 1810.—

WM. SIMS (Seal)

Signed, Sealed & acknowledged in presence of
Frederick Sims
Robert Samuel
Malichi Joiner

Baldwin Court of Ordinary 3rd Dec—1810

The within Will was duly proven in open Court by the subscribing Witnesses.—

Baldwin County, Georgia, ‘Record of Wills, 1806—’ 32; pages 35-36-37.

**ABSTRACT**

**WILL OF FREDERICK GREEN**

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I Frederick Green of the County of Brunswick do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament……

IMPREMIS: I lend unto my beloved wife Frances Green for and during her natural life one negro fellow named Dick, one named Jim, and one negro wench, Winny (and it is likewise my will and desire that my wife shall keep Winneys children until my estate shall be divided …… and likewise my plantation whereon I live ……

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my son Clement Green one hundred acres of land whereon he now lives…… likewise all the profits of a negro fellow Harry ……

ITEM I give and bequeath to my daughter Jane Peoples …… one negro fellow named Bob.

ITEM I give and bequeath to my sons Thomas Green, Frederick Green, Mark Green, Raleigh
Green, John Green, Benjamin Green, William Green, and Robert Green the following negroes (eleven named) and the increase of all my wenches to be equally divided between them……

ITEM it is my will and desire that the remainder of my land on Meherrin River which I have not given away be sold by my Executors together with the crop all my stock, etc. … which is not given away after paying all my just debts may be equally divided between my sons Thomas, Frederick, Mark, Rawley, John, Benjamin, William, Henry, and Robert. ITEM it is my will and desire that the profits arising from the hire of the following negroes, Joe, Natt, and Ferry may be applied to the educating and support of my sons, John, Benjamin, Rawley, and William Green. It is likewise my will and desire that if Dick should outlive my wife that he shall take his choice of all my children to live with.

ITEM I do hereby nominate and appoint my son Clement Green Britain Peebles and Henry Crittenden whole and sole Executors of this my last will and Testament hereby revoking all other will or wills by me heretofore made.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 23rd day of April A.D. 1785.

FREDERICK GREEN (Seal)

Signed sealed published and declared in presence of
Hinchia Mabry
Miles Green
Sarah Wagnor

Brunswick County Court the 22nd day of January 1787. This Will was proved by the oath of Hinchia Mabry and Miles Green……

Will Book No. 5 Page 187.
CHAPTER XVI

ADAM SIMS, JUNIOR, son of George and Martha (Walton) Sims, was b. 1729; d. after 1775; m. Elizabeth, d. circa 1768, daughter of George Walton, Sr, d. 1767, first magistrate of Brunswick County, Va.

ISSUE

1. George Sims.
2. Isaac Row Sims.
3. Sarah Sims.

May 23, 1763, granted to Adam Sims, Jr., 400 acres of land lying in the County of Brunswick and bounded as follows Beginning at a hickory on Walton’s line…… Book 35 pg. 130— Virginia Land Office, Richmond.

Land Grant in Brunswick County, Va.: Adam Sims, Jr., 400 acres in 1762.

Both George and Isaac Sims are noted in the North Carolina Revolutionary Roll.

ADAM SIMMS, JUNR. TO ROBERT HARRISON AND JOHN JONES

THIS INDENTURE made this third day of January in the year of Our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and sixty four between Adam Simms Junr. of the County of Brunswick of the one part and Messrs Robert Harrison and John Jones Merchants of the other part.

WITNESSETH: that the said Adam Simms Junior for and in consideration of the sum of Twenty five pounds Current money of Virginia in hand paid by the said Harrison and Jones the receipt whereof he the said Adam Simms Junior doth hereby acknowledge have granted bargained sold made over and confirmed and by these presents do grant bargain sell make over and confirm unto the said Harrison and Jones their heirs and assigns forever one tract or parcel of land lying and being in the aforesaid County of Brunswick containing by estimation four hundred acres joining the lands of Isaac Row Walton, William Cooper, Robert Proctor and John Phillips. It being all that tract of land which the said Simms formerly lived on and the said Adam Simms Jr. doth by these presents covenant and agree to and with the said Harrison and Jones that they shall forever hereafter have hold occupy possess and enjoy the above……

In witness whereof the said Adam Simms Junior hath hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal the day and year first above written.

ADAM SIMMS JR. (Seal)

Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of
Millington Simms
Thomas Lyall

Acknowledged at a Court held for Brunswick County Virginia, September 24, 1764.

Deed book No. 7; page 347.

**ADAM SIMMS JR. & WIFE TO HENRY WILLIAMSON**

THIS INDENTURE made this 24th day of August in the year of Our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and sixty seven and in the seventh year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King George the third by the grace of God of Great Britian France and Ireland being defender of the faith &c. between Adam Sims Jr. and Elizabeth Sims his wife and John Jones of the County of Brunswick of the one part and Henry Williamson of the County aforesaid of the other part.

WITNESSETH: That the said Adam Sims Jr. and Elizabeth Sims and John Jones for and in consideration of the sum of seven pounds ten shillings Current money of Virginia to them the said Adam Sims Jr and Elizabeth Sims his wife and John Jones in hand paid at and before the ensealing and delivery hereof by the said Henry Williamson the receipt whereof they both hereby acknowledge and thereof doth acquit and discharge the said Henry Williamson his Exors and Admrs forever by these presents, have granted bargained & sold and by these presents do grant bargain and sell unto the said Henry Williamson his heirs and assigns forever one certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the said County of Brunswick containing one hundred acres more or less and bounded as follows to wit: BEGINNING at a hickory in Waltons line thence along the said line to an ash on the Pig Pen Branch, thence along a line of marked trees to Phillips Line, thence along the said line to a White Oak in Walton’s line, thence along the said line to the Beginning with all houses, etc……

Signed:   ADAM SIMMS JR.  (Seal)
          ELIZABETH W. SIMS (Seal)

Sealed and delivered in presence of
N. Edwards Jr.
W. Edwards
Ira Brown

Proved at a Court held for Brunswick Co., Va., Sept. 20, 1767, Book 9; page 65

**ADAM SIMS JR. TO PETER LEE**

KNOW all men by these presents that I Adam Sims Jr. of the Parrish of Meherrin and County of Brunswick for and in consideration of the sum of Thirty nine Shillings and four pence in hand paid by Peter Lee of the same Parrish and County aforesaid do make over and deliver unto the said Peter Lee Sr. all the estate right and title …… personal effects …… furniture ……

Now these presents Witnesseth, that if the said Adam Sims Jr. shall well and truly pay unto the said Peter Lee the said one pound nineteen shillings and four with lawful interest to be computed from the 25th day of last January on or before the 25th day of December next ensuing the date hereof that then the said Peter Lee Senr shall deliver unto the said Adam Sims Jr…….
IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 17th day of February 1769.

ADAM SIMS JR. (Seal)

Witnesses:
N. Edwards Jr.
John Clack

Acknowledge at a Court held for Brunswick County, Va., August 28 1769.

Deed Book No. 9; page 508

ADAM SIMS TO THOMAS GHOULSON

THIS INDENTURE, made this eighteen day of November in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy two, between Adam Sims of the County of Brunswick and parish of Meherrin of the one part and Thomas Gholson of the same county and parish of the other part.

Whereas the said Adam Sims hath a legacy left him by the last Will and Testament of George Sims deceased Father to the said Adam Sims, which said legacy is to consist of an equal proportion of the residuary estate left in the said will to each child that shall be living at the death or marriage of Martha Sims widow and relict of the said George Sims deceased.

Now This Indenture Witnesseth: that for and in consideration of the sum of … current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said Thomas Gholson the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge and himself therewith fully and entirely satisfied hath … sold … unto the said Thomas Gholson his heirs and assigns forever, all his right of legacies left him by the last Will and Testament of his Father George Sims deceased. To have and to hold the said legacy from me my heirs Exors Admrs and assigns.

In witness whereof the said Adam Sims hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first above written.

ADAM SIMS (Seal)

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of
Proved, March 22, 1772.

Deed Bk. 11, pg. 13.

Between the years 1769 and 1772, Adam Sims, Jr. sold his holdings, personal and real, and disappeared from the records of Brunswick County, Virginia.

Because of the oppressions of William Tryon, the Royal Governor, for whom it was named, Tryon County, North Carolina, was abolished in 1779, and the territory divided into Lincoln and Rutherford. In 1775, Adam Sims was living in Tryon, which was as much engaged in the revolutionary struggle as any other county in the State. In fact, in August 1775, nearly twelve months before Congress declared independence, “An Association” was drawn up to be signed by every freeholder in the county “to protect with their lives and fortunes our national freedom and constitutional rights.” This paper, a copy of which follows, may be seen in the Hall of History at Ra-
leigh, N.C., where it is preserved under a glass case.

An Association

“The unprecedented, barbarous and bloody actions committed by the British troops on our American brethren near Boston, on 19th April and 20th of May last, together with the hostile operations and treacherous designs now carrying on by the tools of Ministerial vengeance, for the subjugation of all British America, suggests to us the painful necessity of having recourse to arms for the preservation of those rights and liberties which the principles of our Constitution and the laws of God, nature, and nations have made it our duty to defend. We, therefore, the subscribers, freeholders and inhabitants of Tryon County, do hereby faithfully unite ourselves under the most solemn ties of religion, honor, and love to our country, firmly to resist force by force, in defence of our national freedom and constitutional rights, against all invasions, and at the same time do solemnly engage to take up arms and risk our lives and our fortunes, in maintaining the freedom of our country whenever the wisdom and counsel of the Continental Congress or our Provincial Convention shall declare it necessary; and this engagement we will continue in and hold sacred till a reconciliation shall take place between Great Britain and America on constitutional principles, which we most ardently desire, and do firmly agree to hold all such persons as inimical to the liberties of America who shall refuse to sign this association.”

Signed by

John Walker
Charles McLean
Thomas Beatty
Frederick Hambright
and others.


THE WALTON FAMILY OF BRUNSWICK COUNTY, VA.

WILL OF GEORGE WALTON, SR., GENT.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I George Walton of Brunswick County in Virginia knowing the uncertainty of human life and being now in perfect mind and memory do make and ordain this to be my last will and Testament in manner and form following: IMPREMIS, I give and bequeath unto my son John Walton and his heirs and assigns forever all that upper part of the tract of land whereon I now live that belongs to me that lies on both sides of Quarrel Swamp above that line made in presence of Burrel Cato George Walton Junr and Thomas Walton. Beginning at a Red Oak tree just by Ledbetters old path afore & aft tree of my outside line and so along a line of the marked trees to a small Red Oak on the swamp side and up the various courses of the said swamp to the mouth of White Oak Swamp and so up the various courses of the said White Oak swamp to Richard Ledbetters line also one negro man named Cuff and one negro woman named Mary and all the children of the said negro Mary to him and his heirs or assigns forever. ITEM I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Ledbetter One Hundred
pounds cash to be paid to her after the death of my loving wife Elizabeth Walton by my Execu-
tors.  ITEM, I give and bequeath unto Adam Sims Junr. One shilling Sterling to be paid by my
Executors.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Catherine Harris one negro man named Isaac to
her and her heirs or assigns forever.  ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my son Isaac Row Walton
Two negro men, one named Matt and the other named James, and after the death of my loving
wife Elizabeth Walton the residue of my lands not heretofore given to him and his heirs and as-
signs forever.

ITEM I lend unto my loving wife Elizabeth Walton the residue of my Estate not heretofore
given and I give and bequeath unto her the profits of the same to her to dispose of as she shall
think fit during her life and after her death it is my desire that all my lent Estate let it be of what
kind or quality so ever be sold and equally divided between my two sons John and Isaac Row
Walton and I do appoint my two sons aforesaid my Executors of this my last Will and Testament
Revoking all other wills heretofore made or intended to be made by me; and it is my desire that
my Executors give no security nor no part of my estate be appraised but disposed of as I have
ordered.

In witness whereof I have set my hand and affixed my seal this 7th day of July 1764.

GEORGE WALTON (Seal)

Signed and sealed in presence of
William Ledbetter
Henry Britt
William Gwaltney

At a Court held for Brunswick County this 26th day of January 1767.  This Will was pre-
sented in Court by John Walton and Isaac Row Walton Executors, etc.

Tester N. EDWARDS JR. D. Cl.

Will Book No 3—Page 462.

ELIZABETH WALTON’S WILL

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I Elizabeth Walton of the County of Brunswick in Virginia
knowing the uncertainty of human life and being in perfect mind and memory do make and or-
dain this to be my last Will and Testament in manne r and form following: IMPREMIS, I give
and bequeath unto George Sims my grandson the sum of Ten Pounds cash to be paid by my Ex-
cutors when he comes to the age of twenty one years.  ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my
Grand Daughter Sarah Sims the sum of Ten Pounds cash to be paid by my Executors when she
comes to the age of twenty one years or marries.  ITEM I give and bequeath unto Isaac Row
Sims my Grandson the sum of Ten pounds to be paid by my Executors when he comes to die age
of twenty one years.  ITEM It is my desire that my wearing clothes be equally divided between
my daughters Mary Ledbetter and (torn out of the book) ITEM I give and bequeath to my daugh-
ter Katherine Harris my sealskin Trunk, that I keep my wearing clothes in.

ITEM It is my desire that all the residue of my estate not heretofore given be it of what kind
or quality soever be sold by my Executors and the money arising from such sale to be divided in
four equal parts of which my will and desire is may be equally divided amongst all my sons Isaac Row Walton’s children and the other three parts of which I desire may be divided between my now three surviving children Viz: John Walton, Mary Ledbetter and Katherine Harris, and what I have given to my children and grandchildren respectively I give to them and their heirs and assigns forever. And I do hereby appoint Henry Munger and Littleberry Robinson Executors of this my last will and Testament revoking disannuling and making void all and every other will or wills by me before made.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this twelfth day of February one thousand seven hundred and seventy one.

ELIZABETH WALTON (Seal)

Signed sealed and acknowledged in presence of …

(torn out of book)

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 24th day of July 1775. This Will was proved according to law by the oaths of David Stokes and Sarah Stokes two of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded, and Henry Munger and Littleberry Robinson the executors therein named fully refused to take upon themselves the burthen of the Execution thereof whereupon on the motion of George Ledbetter who made oath thereto according to law with Gideon Harris and Briggs Goodrich his Securities entered into and acknowledged their bonds in the penalty of Five Thousand Pounds conditioned as the law directs. Certificate is granted him for obtaining letters of Administration of the said Estate with the said Will in due form.

P. PELHAM JUNR Co. Cler.

November 4, 1741—George Walton of Brunswick County, Virginia, to his daughter, Mary, wife of Richard Ledbetter, for natural love an affection, a certain tract of land in the Parish of Saint Andrews, County of Brunswick, Three Hundred and Sixty-nine acres, being a part of a certain Patent for Seven Hundred and thirty eight acres granted George Walton March 12, 1739. Signed, George Walton. Witnesses: Richard Ledbetter, Henry Ledbetter, and William Sims.

November 4, 1741—George Walton of Saint Andrews Parish, Brunswick County, Virginia, to his daughter, Katherine, wife of Nathan Harris, Three Hundred and Thirty-eight acres of land, granted unto George Walton and bearing date March 12, 1739, and being divided from the other moiety now in possession of Richard and Mary Ledbetter by a certain line of marked trees lately made. Signed George Walton. Witnesses: Richard Ledbetter, Henry Ledbetter, and William Sims.

The witness William Sims was the son of Adam and Mary (Isham) Symes. He married Susannah Bullock.

George Walton, Sr., had in his possession a bible which contained a record of his English ancestors. His son, John Walton, by his will (Proved Jany. 25, 1796) lends “to my son George Walton my great Bible his life time and after his death I give the same Bible to my grandson John Walton or his assigns.” Family tradition has it that John Walton of Hanover County, Va.,
had a close kinship with George Walton of Brunswick County and that he went often to see his kinsmen in New Kent County, Va. John Walton of Hanover County married Mary Sims, daughter of George Symes of Hanover and Brunswick.

“George Walton was one of the first Magistrates of Brunswick County, Virginia, in 1732.”

“Ordered that George Walton and John Lightfoot be appointed by the Vestry of the said Parish in the room of Sterling Clack, dec’d, and William Maclin who has been removed out of the said Parish—February 4, 1750.” From St. Andrew’s Parish Register, Brunswick Co., Va.

“Henry Ledbetter produced a Certificate from under the hand of George Walton Gent, of his Majesties Justices for this County for taking up a runaway Slave belonging to Benj. Harrison of Surry County, who made oath as the law directs, which is ordered to be certified to the next General Assembly for allowance.”
Order Book 1, page 213; Oct. 27, 1738.

**GEORGE WALTON, SR., AND HIS WIFE ELIZABETH HAD ISSUE**

1. Catherine, m. 1737, Nathan Harris. Their son, Walton, m. Rebecca Lanier, daughter of Sampson and Elizabeth (Chamberlain) Lanier, and had issue, among others, Gen. Jeptha Vining Harris, of Athens, Ga. (Saunder’s “Early Settlers of Alabama”).
3. Isaac Row, m. Elizabeth, sister of Richard Ledbetter, whose brother Drury, m. Winifred, daughter of Sampson and Elizabeth (Chamberlain) Lanier. They were the grandparents of Judge John C. Nicholl, of Savannah, Ga.
4. Elizabeth, d. circa 1767; m. Adam Sims, Junior, son of George and Martha (Walton) Sims, and had issue, George, Isaac Row, and Sarah Sims. Isaac Sims is noted in the N.C. Rev. Roll.
5. John, m. Rebecca (surname unknown). Their daughter Rebecca, m. Edward Dromgoole, and had issue George Coke Dromgoole, Representative from Virginia, and Rebecca Dromgoole who m. Richard Sweepson Sims of Brunswick County, son of Leonard Henley Sims, Sr., of Granville County, N.C., and his wife Sarah Sweepson, daughter of Richard and Joan (Dandridge) Sweepson of Virginia. Richard Sweepson and Rebecca (Dromgoole) Sims had issue, among others, Alexander Dromgoole Sims, Representative from South Carolina, and Edward Dromgoole Sims, distinguished scholar and linguist.

It has been mistakenly stated that George Coke Dromgoole was the son of Thomas Dromgoole and that his mother was the daughter of George Walton the signer of the Declaration of Independence.

“Biographical Directory of the American Congress 1774-1797,” Page 921

“Dromgoole, George Coke, a Representative from Virginia, born in Lawrenceville, Brunswick County, Va., May 15, 1797 …… studied law and was admitted to the bar and practiced;
member of the State house of representatives 1823-1826; member of the State senate 1826-1835; delegate to the State constitutional convention in 1829; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, and Twenty-sixth Congresses (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1841); declined to be a candidate for reelection in 1840; elected to the twenty-eighth Twenty-ninth, and Thirtieth Congresses, served from March 4, 1843, until his death on his estate in Brunswick County, Va., April 27, 1847; interment in the family burying ground south of the Meherrin River."

National Cyclopaedia of American Biography Volume 8—Page 258

“George C. Dromgoole was a member of the legislature of Virginia for twelve years, sat in the Senate nine years, three years was its presiding officer. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention 1829-30. At the age of thirty-eight he was elected to Congress and six times was re-elected. By general consent he was parliamentarian in the body, and Van Buren declared him to be one of its ablest debaters, although he seldom spoke. “George Dromgoole was the youngest son of Thomas Dromgoole who came from Sligo, Ireland, about the year 1750. He came to North America prior to the revolution.” For parents of George Coke Dromgoole see item from Order Book 17, Edmund Lanier and Martha his wife vs. Edward Dromgoole, Executor, etc.

June 26th 1775
Order Book No. 13 Page 82

Rebecca Walton, Plaintiff—On a motion to prove her claim to two negroes, against John Walton, and the Orphans of Isaac Row Walton deceased—Defendants

This day came the parties by their attorneys, whereupon the following depositions were taken in Court Viz: Judith Catoe being first sworn deposeth and saith, that she this deponent was present when George Walton decd, gave his negro girl Pat to his Grand Daughter Rebecca the plaintiff above named, and that he desired this deponent would notice thereof, in case she should be called upon to prove the said gift, and that she believes the said George Walton to be in his senses, and not disguised with liquor, at the time she saw him and when he made the said gift; and at another time afterwards not to forget what she had heard him say concerning the aforesaid gift. And afterwards this deponent and some other persons were at dinner at the said Walton’s and the plaintiff was in the room, at which time he pointed toward a negro girl named Pat, and said she was the girl he had given his GrandDaughter And further this deponent saith that she never understood that the said Pat was bequeathed to any person in his last will and Testament and further saith not.

“Judith Catoe”.

Rebecca Walton being first sworn deposeth and saith, That the said George Walton deceased called on this deponent and several persons to observe that he gave his Grand Daughter Rebecca (the Plaintiff) a negro girl named Pat, and that he did not consider the said Pat as his estate from that time, and that the said Rebecca should have the said Pat, after her marriage if it happened before his death, otherwise the said slave was to continue in the said George Walton’s possession until his death. And further said not.
Macariah Moore being first sworn deposeth and saith That she saw the slaves Pat and Beck delivered by Mrs. Elizabeth Walton to the plaintiff Rebecca Walton, and that the said Elizabeth Walton was in her senses at the time she did the same. And further this deponent saith not.

“Macariah Moore”.

George Walton being first sworn deposeth and saith, That the said George Walton deceased gave the said negro girl Pat to the said Pit. Rebecca Walton and desired this deponent to observe that he did not consider the said slave as any part of his Estate from that time. And also that the said George Walton deceased always continued in the same mind when this deponent saw him. And further this deponent saith not.

“George Walton”.

John Walton being first sworn deposeth and saith That he heard his father say that he intended to give a negro girl to his Grand Daughter Rebecca Walton the Plaintiff. And that this deponent went to see his Father some time afterwards, and at his Father’s request went home again for his daughter Rebecca, and immediately on their return he saw the said George Walton Deed, deliver a slave named Beck to the said Rebecca Walton the plaintiff. And further saith not.

“John Walton”.

Whereupon by consent of the parties time is given til the next Court for the Court’s opinion thereupon to be had. &c

JOHN WALTON, d. 1796; m. Rebecca, and had issue,

1. George Walton
2. Thomas Walton, d. 1789.


Among Revolutionary Patriots of Brunswick County, Virginia: Thomas Walton.

WILL OF JOHN WALTON, DECD., SON OF GEORGE WALTON, SR.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I John Walton of Brunswick County and Meherrin Parrish and the State of Virginia being in perfect mind and disposing memory do make and ordain this my last will in manner and form following:

First: To my son George Walton or his assigns forever after my death I give all my land that was granted to me by Patent in the year One Thousand seven hundred and Seventy one, on the South side of Quarrel Swamp excepting that small part that lyeth on the South side of Quarrel Swamp that was granted to me by Patent in the year one thousand seven hundred and twenty eight, on the twenty eighth of September, that part that is in his fence I lend to him his lifetime and after his death I give the same to my Grandson John Walton or his assigns forever. Also I give the remainder of the land that was granted to me in the year twenty eight on the south side of Quarrel Swamp to my Grandson John Walton or his assigns forever. And all my land that ly-
eth above a line of marked trees made by me in the presence of Absalem Bennit and Benjamin Britt and my son George Walton on the North side of Quarrel Swamp I give to my Grandson John Walton or his assigns forever, after my death, and all my land that lyeth below the line of marked trees on the North side of Quarrel Swamp I acknowledge to my son Thomas Walton dec’d assigns forever, after my death I lend to my daughter Rebecca Dromgoole one negro woman named Violet Junr and after the death of my daughter Rebecca Dromgoole I give the same negro and her future increase to my grandson Thomas Dromgoole or his assigns forever.

After my death I give to my grandson Littleton Wallton one negro boy named James son of Young Violet to him and his assigns forever, and all my Coopering tools such as my Joynter & Crose and my Coopers Adds and Compasses, all I give to my grandson Littleton Walton forever I lend to my son George Walton my great Bible his life time and after his death I give the same Bible to my Grandson John Walton or his assigns. I desire my Grandsons John Walton, Littleton Walton and Thomas Dromgoole should have no more of my properties only what I have mentioned before. I desire my Executors which is Edward Dromgoole my son in law and my son George Walton and my Grandson John Walton, should sell as much of my properties as will discharge all just Demands as comes against my Estate. I desire that my Copper & Cap and Worm and Tub be sold first & all my other properties excepting my negro man Ned and my negro woman Mary, these two negroes I forbid to be sold. All my other properties whatsoever I desire may be excepting my wearing clothes, them I give to my Grandson Thomas Walton forever. After my death I give my man Ned Fifty nine years to work for himself and to my negro woman named Mary I give Forty nine years to work for herself. I desire my Grandson John Walton may have the care of my old negro woman named Violat as long as she lives and the other two before mentioned I desire my Grandson John Walton to see to the said negroes having justice done them for my sake. I desire my Executors would take as … of all my properties excepting the Bed that my wife Lay on when she died, that bed and some furniture she desired my son George Walton should have. The rest of my properties I desire may be sold by my Executors and the money arising be divided in three parts, one part to my son George’s surviving children, excepting my Grandson Littleton Walton and one third to my son Thomas Walton decd, surviving children excepting my Grandson John Walton, and one third to my daughter Rebecca Dromgoole’s children excepting my Grandson Thomas Dromgoole. I desire my Executors give no security nor no part of my estate be appraised, but disposed as I have ordered.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this seventh day of November One thousand seven hundred and ninety four.

JOHN WALLTON (Seal)

In presence of
Clement Greene
John Goodrich
Mark Greene
Hartwell Bass

Proved at Brunswick County Court January 25th, 1796. Will Book No. 6; page 11.
February 26th, 1798
Order Book 17, Page 427

An Account Current of the estate of John Walton deceased was returned into Court by Edward Dromgoole his Executor, which together with a Certificate of Examination thereof is ordered to be recorded.

May 29th, 1798
Order Book 17, Page 481

EDMUND LANIER AND MARTHA HIS WIFE LATE MARTHA WALTON

Against Edward Dromgoole Executor of John Walton deceased, Rebecca Dromgoole, Edward Dromgoole Jr., Polly Dromgoole, Asberry Dromgoole and George Coke Dromgoole, infants of Edward Dromgoole; Frances Walton, Jesse Taylor and Lucretia his wife, Joslina Walton an infant Elias R. Walton, George Walton & Sampson Walton, Thomas Walton, Michael Bradley and Mary his wife Sally Walton and William Walton.

This day came the parties by their counsels and thereupon the Commissioners appointed to make division of the estate in the bill mentioned made their report in the words and figures following “Division of the estate of John Walton.”

Balance due in the hands of the Executor……

To Rebecca Dromgoole, Edward Dromgoole Jr., Polly Dromgoole, Asberry Dromgoole & George C. Dromgoole children of Rebecca Dromgoole……

To Frances Walton, Jesse Taylor and Lucretia his wife Joshua Walton & Edmund Lanier & Martha his wife, children of George Walton……

To Elias R. Walton, George Walton, Jr., Sampson Walton, Thomas Walton, Michael Bradley and Mary his wife, Sally Walton and William Walton children of Thomas Walton……

In obedience to a decree of the Court of Brunswick County we the subscribers therein named have divided the estate of John Walton decd as above stated 25th May 1798.

Richd. Fletcher, Goodrich, Hea Rains.

On consideration whereof it is ordered that the said report be made firm and stable and that the costs be equally borne by the parties.

GEORGE WALTON, son of John Walton, in his will, dated September 29, 1803, leaves to his wife, Angelica, his two sons, Littleton and Joshua; three grandchildren, Betsy Lucas Watson, James Alexander Watson, Adah Arabella Buford Dilly Watson; grandson George Washington Lanier; two granddaughters, Betsy Edmunds Lanier, Angelica Mabry Lanier, and two daughters, Frances Walton and Lucretia Atkins.

His Executors were Ira Ellis, Richard Sims, and Thomas Dromgoole. The witnesses to the will were Elias R. Walton, Ho well Pearson, and Millenton Simms. Probated September 24, 1804.

Teste to codicil, Abner Woolsey, Mary Woolsey Will Book No. 7, pg. 21.
ADAM SYMES AND HIS DESCENDANTS

WILL OF EDWARD DROMGOOLE SENR.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I Edward Dromgoole Senr. of the County of Brunswick and State of Virginia, being at this time of disposing mind and memory, but in a feeble state of health do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament and desire that it may be received by all as such. Touching such worldly goods as providence hath bestowed upon me I will and desire the following disposition thereof.

IMPREMIS: I direct that all my just debts and funeral expenses shall be paid. ITEM, I give to my daughter Rebekah Sims and to her heirs the sum of three thousand one hundred and forty dollars, also three feather beds, bedstead and furniture, one of which is the small bed upstairs, the chest of drawers standing in my room, one dining table, the largest table upstairs, half dozen Windsor Chairs purchased at Mr. Williamsons Sale, the Buffet, three picture frames with hieroglyphics all the volumes of the Methodist Magazine, one third part of the stock of sheep and one half of the cattle left after what shall hereafter be given to my son George C. Dromgoole.

ITEM: I give to my son Edward Dromgoole and to his heirs the sum of One Thousand and twenty eight dollars, also two feather beds, bedsteads and furniture, the riding chair not otherwise disposed of, my silver watch, the looking glass I use in shaving, one large carved tumbler, one case with bottles, the twelve picture frames from the Pilgrims Progress and dining table standing in the passage, the chest of drawers not before disposed of the following books to wit: Fool of Quality, Newton on the Prophecies, Harmons Observations, four volumes of Westley’s Sermons, Westley’s Notes on the New Testament, Clash on the Eucharist, and the Preachers Manuel, one third part of the stock of sheep, and one half of the cattle left after what shall hereafter be given to my son George C. Dromgoole.

ITEM: I give to my son George C. Dromgoole and to his heirs the houses and lands whereon I now live and the following slaves to wit: (fifteen slaves are named) … four large frames with the likeness of Washington, Adams, Jefferson and Bonaparte, all the leather, all the plank with exception of enough to ceil the Westley Chapel, my riding chair and best harness, Clackers Commentary on the Bible, the large family Bible and large New Hymn Book. … I leave the sum of Two Thousand dollars upon trust to my sons Edward and George C. Dromgoole and William Jones with directions that they shall apply the interest annually according to instruction of the poor children of the neighborhood in the Rudiments of a plain English Education. … I leave the sum of Five Hundred dollars upon trust to Richard Sims and William Jones with directions that they apply the interest annually accruing to the relief of the poor and destitute persons in the neighborhood. …

Probated Brunswick County Court. May Term 1835.

EDWARD DROMGOOLE SIMS

Edward Dromgoole Sims, Methodist Episcopal minister, 1831-33, was born in Brunswick County, Virginia, March 24, 1805. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1824 and for a while was tutor there. In 1827, he became principal of an academy at LaGrange, Alabama, but was soon elected professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in LaGrange College. Later, he became professor of languages in Randolph-Macon, which had just been open at Boydton, Virginia. From 1836 several years were devoted to study at the University of Halle and travel in Europe. Returning to America, Doctor Sims began at Randolph-Macon the first
course in Anglo-Saxon ever offered in an American college and made great advance in comparative philology and the philosophy of language. At the time of his death, he had in preparation an English grammar and an Anglo-Saxon grammar. In December 1841, he was transferred to the chair of English in the University of Alabama. He died there April 12, 1845.
CHAPTER XVII

GEORGE SIMS, SON OF GEORGE AND MARTHA(WALTON) SIMS

George Sims was in 1764 in Granville County, N.C. Isham, son of Adam Symes, was in Granville County in 1764: a store account shows fees paid by Isham.

The Regulation in North Carolina was a movement which began in 1766 as a protest against English tyranny and ended May 16, 1771, in the Battle of Alamance. In this battle the first blood was spilled in the United States in resistance to exactions of English rulers and oppressions by the English Government.

In 1744 the Lords Proprietors (except Lord Granville) surrendered the government of the provence and all the franchises under the charter of Charles II, as well as their interest in the soil, to the English Crown for a valuable consideration. Lord Granville retained his eighth part of the soil. His territory was bounded on the north by the Virginia line, on the east by the Atlantic, on the south by a line in latitude 35° 34” from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, and on the west by the Pacific, and those who occupied land in this district were required to pay annual quit rents. Thus it was that two overlords assumed control of a people whose first object was freedom of conscience and security from taxation, except by their own consent.

Governor Dobbs’ administration (1754-1765) was a continued contest between himself and the Legislature over unimportant matters, and the use of his royal prerogatives to enact laws that were unacceptable to the colonists met with their determined resistance. Added to this, the people were much oppressed by Lord Granville’s agents. Some of the colonists seized Corbin and brought him to Enfield, where he had an office. He was compelled to give bond and security that he would produce his books and disgorge his illegal fees. But this violence had not been resorted to until a committee of the assembly (1755) had formally reported on the abuses of Lord Granville’s agent and his subordinates, and no action had been taken, and vigorous protest had been made (in 1759) against injustices which had remained unredressed. Moreover, it had become the custom for the clerks of the court and for the sheriff to demand exhorbitant fees for their services.

In his pamphlet, published in 1770, Herman Husbands, a leader of the Regulators, says that the first disturbance took place in Granville and Halifax, although it was generally ascribed to have arisen in his county (Orange). Yet, when they became engaged in the same struggle some years later, they had not heard of the disturbance in Granville. To show that it was the same grievances that had incensed all the counties, without corresponding with each other, he gave a few paragraphs from some of their papers. Among these extracts there were several from “A Serious Address to the Inhabitants of Granville County, Containing an Account of Our Deplorable Situation We Suffer. ... And Some Necessary Hints With Respect to a Reformation.” This
address was dated “Nutbush, Granville County, the 6th of June, Anno Dom. 1765.” Husbands declared that it was large and deserved to be printed at length, and that, though Granville was the adjacent county to Orange, they had not heard of it until the August Court, 1767, after the people had tried to plead their own cause at the bar against extortion. At that time some persons who lived near the Granville County line told them that the matter was likely to ruin them as it had their neighbors who had undertaken to petition the legislative body against the malpractices of the officers. The officers had sued the subscribers for libel, indicted the author of the paper, and imprisoned him, and they were still at law about it (1767).

The Nutbush paper was recently found by the noted historian, Doctor Archibald Henderson of the University of North Carolina. It is in the handwriting of the author, George Sims, and has his signature in three places. The speech, as it appears in this volume, was taken from a photostat of the original paper.

The author begins his address with the assertion that the inhabitants of Granville County were chiefly strangers to him and that there were very few with whom he was personally acquainted. But he had been in the county long enough to find himself arrested for debt. On February 9, 1765, he was ordered by Samuel Benton to appear before the Court to be held at Granville the first Tuesday in May to answer the petition of Nathaniel Hart who asked judgment against him for forty-nine shillings and two pense. A small farmer’s and a schoolmaster’s salary is never very large, and it must have been difficult for him to settle the obligation without having to pay unlawful extortions by way of fees to the clerk and the sheriff. It is plain that his recent ill-treatment at the hands of Samuel Benton, Clerk of the Court, had brought too forcibly home to him the deplorable situation of his countrymen, and he could not remain silent, even in the face of grave danger to himself and his family. On June sixth, one month after his arrest, he appealed to the people of Granville to resist the tyrannies and exactions of Benton. On August 7, 1765, he was arrested for a malicious and libelous “Writing against Samuel Benton, Esq., contrary to law and the peace of our Lord the Now King.”

The paper was dedicated to Thomas Person, a violent Regulator, with a name remarkable in the history of North Carolina for his resistance to tyranny and devotion to liberty. For his advocacy of the rights of the colony, his estate was ravaged by the emissaries of royalty. He was one of the first brigadier generals, being appointed April 1776, by the State Congress.

In his article, “The Origin of the Regulation in North Carolina,” published in “The American Historical Review,” 1916, Doctor Archibald Henderson says that George Sims’ paper, “as the first effective summing up of the grievances of the people, was surely a proximate cause of the Regulation.”

An Address to the People

of

Granville County

By George Sims

Save my Country Heaven
Shall be my Last —

- - - Pope

Dedicated to Capt. Thomas Person
Sir:

The honor you do me by requesting a copy of my address to the inhabitants of Granville County does not raise my vanity to such a height, but what I am mortified down to the lowest degree imaginable, at the thought of granting your request. I wish from my heart the facts therein related were not so notorious as they are: But, the mortifying reflection is this, I wrote it for the common people to understand, and therefore took not the pains to be methodical, as I should have done, if I had known or imagined, it would ever have come within the Scrutiny of Gentlemen. I do not intend by this Sir, to insinuate that I could write so methodically, as to stand the test of a critic, or in other words to commence author. Were I to entertain such a vain conceit, I should be afraid the very trees in the forests, rocks, hills, and vallies, would all resound the echo of that vain thought to my eternal shame and confusion. But, forasmuch, as the facts treated of, whether generally or particularly, are so notorious and the conclusion so natural, that, it is no hard matter for me to compose a subject of this nature methodically enough to bear at least a perusal among Gentlemen, who are acquainted with my circumstances. Because where nothing extraordinary can reasonably be expected no great disappointment can happen, if nothing extraordinary be found. However, as I had not the presence of mind to make these reflections before it was too late, I gave you my promise, from which I cannot now in honor rescind, therefore I have this request to make, which I hope you will be candid enough to comply with; I do imagine, that you will communicate it to Gentlemen of penetration, and as I am positive, that, it will not bear criticising on, either in the orthographical, or grammatical perfections, I insist, that, at your leisure, you would correct those deficiencies, which are too egregious to bear the sight of a Critic at ten yards distance, that is if you intend to shew it to any Gentleman, who has not yet seen it. Otherwise, I do not care, since you are acquainted with the Author, you will easily look over the imperfections of the performance without censure; since you cannot expect any accurate performance from so small abilities, which, however small, the person who is endowed with them, is proud of nothing more, than the honor of subscribing himself your very humble Servt.

G. SIMS

N. B. I imagine it may be a matter of mirth to some Gentlemen to see my writing appear in the method of an Author, having a dedication prefix. However, let such remember, that as to the subject, I write the truth, and as to form, I write in my own style.

I am yrs, etc.
G. SIMS

GENTLEMEN, You are chiefly strangers to me, there are very few of you, that I am personally acquainted with, and I imagine that some of you begin to wonder, what I am going to offer to a company of men that I know nothing of. However, Gentlemen, when I consider myself a member of Granville County, I am no longer a stranger among you, but a brother of that community to which you all belong, and as such, I look upon it as my indispensible duty, to exert myself in vindication of those rights and privileges which our Constitution has endowed us with, when either persons or things endeavor to destroy them, and as this is evidently the case at this present juncture, I think it is high time we should all exert ourselves, in our defence against the
common evil, which has almost overrun our land, and this is the motive, Gentlemen, which induced me to desire a convention, and an audience of you, that I may lay before you, those grievances which oppress our land. Not, because you do not know it Gentlemen; but, because you do, and that by knowing it, you may the more cheerfully join with me, in such methods as I shall propose for the recovery of our native rights and privileges and to clear our country of those public nuisances which predominate with such tyrannical sway. And I hope to see you all unanimously zealous and combine as one man to throw off the heavy yoke, which is cast upon our necks, and resume our ancient liberties and privileges, as free subjects. Who under God are governed by his august Majesty George the third, whom God preserve. And in order to explain myself on this subject, I shall undertake 1st, To explain what law is, when abstractedly considered. 2ndly. The utility or use of every human negative, and positive law. 3rdly. I shall undertake to shew the most notorious and intolerable abuses, which have crept into the practice of the law in this country. 4thly. The mischief which necessarily flows from or follows the abuse of the law, and the absolute necessity there is for a reformation. 5thly. Propound such methods to effect this reformation as appears to me most probable of success. And, Lastly, I shall recommend the whole to your serious consideration, and insist that we be no longer strangers when the common evil, which we groan under, calls so loudly for our interposition. Therefore let us unite as brothers of one community, to recover our privileges, which are trampled under foot, by a handful of wretches, who are fitter for halters than * Officers of a Court. In the first place it is no hard matter to explain what law is; neither is it very material to my purpose whether I explain it or not; but as I promised to do it, and because it may in some sort give us an idea of laws in general, and their obliging power; I shall explain it in the words of the learned Mr. Dawson who in his treatise of the origin of law, Says, That law is the rule of acting, or not acting, laid down by some intelligent being, having authority for so doing. This, Gentlemen, though it is short, yet it is a comprehensive description of all laws, whether divine or human, whether natural or revealed, negative or positive. And, without entering into definitions of particular laws, or tedious observations on the nature and property of Laws, I shall descend to the second proposal which was to shew the general utility, or use of laws. And I may venture to affirm that the laws of all well regulated Societies will aptly fall under one of these three general heads or divisions. 1st. To secure men’s persons from death and violence. 2ndly. To dispose of the property of their goods and lands. And 3rdly. For the preservation of their good names from shame and infamy. Under one of these three general heads, I say the laws of all well regulated societies will aptly fall; The further any system of law deviates from these great and general ends, the nearer it approaches to those systems of laws, which are the productions of despotism and tyranny. But we are the people, Gentlemen, who have the happiness of being born under one of the most perfect forms of government in the known world. We are a part of that stupendous whole, which constitutes the glorious and formidable kingdom of Great Britain. The Scepter of which is swayed by his present Majesty, George the third, of the royal house of Hanover, and right heir to the crown and royal dignity, according to a Protestant succession, settled by an act of parliament in the reign of Queen Ann of blessed memory. We are the subjects, I say of this august monarch, who in conjunction with the united power and authority of the Lords spiritual, Lords temporal, and house of

* Let it be remembered that whenever I mention Officers of the Court (which is a summary comprehension of the ministers of Justice if largely taken) I mean no more than, Clerks, Lawyers, and Sheriffs, and not the WP members of the Bench, whose authority I revere and hold them in the highest veneration.
Commons, maintain and uphold this inimitable System of law, which his royal ancestors, and their predecessors, have from time to time enacted, and established for the safety of his Kingdom, and the benefit of his leige subjects, by securing our person from death and violence: By disposing of the property of our goods and lands, and by providing methods for the preservation of our good names from shame and infamy: All these privileges, Gentlemen, we dare to call our own, under the protection of that (almost) immutable system of law, which is confirmed by the triple combined authority of the King, Lords, and Commons, as you have heard before and transferred by them to all his Majesty’s plantations in North America, and else where as a model to form their laws by, and as a touchstone to try the validity of such laws, as shall be enacted by any Legislative power, within his Majesty’s extensive Dominions.

This, Gentlemen, is the inexhaustible fountain, the source whence we draw our claims to these privileges that our situation as free subjects undoubtedly entitles us to. And that we may be provided with such laws, as the particular circumstances of our province, may from time to time require.

We have an assembly, which somewhat resembles that grand tripartite conjunction of the King’s authority, Lords, and Commons. Here we have a Governor, Council, and an Assembly of Representatives, chosen by the populous (populace) to enact laws for the benefit of the Commonwealth, as occasion may require in conformity to the laws aforesaid. And I suppose, they have answered those ends, or whether they have, or have not, is a matter, which I shall not now undertake to determine. However, we have a set of laws peculiar to this Province, for a System I cannot call them, because they are mostly temporary and subject to change.

There is none that I know of, if they were honestly complied with that would not answer the end intended by our great Legislature at home; except, it be some petit private acts in favor of some particular persons, who by false insinuations and sinister practices have obtained the same, which, I shall treat of in their proper places. Well Gentlemen, it is not our mode, or form of Government, nor yet the body of our laws, that we are quarrelling with, but with the malpractices of the Officers of our County Court, and the abuses which we suffer by those empowered to manage our public affairs; this is the grievance, Gentlemen, which demands our solemn attention, and in order to make it evident, I shall according to my promise in the third place shew the notorious and intolerable abuses which have Crept into the practice of law in this county (and I do not doubt in the other Counties also, though that does not concern us). In the first place, it is well known, that there is a law which provides that a lawyer shall take no more than 15/ for his fee in the County Court. Well, Gentl., which of you have had your business done for 15/? Do not the Lawyers exact 30s for every cause, and 3, 4, or 5 pounds for every cause that is attended with the least difficulty? Yes, they do, Gentlemen, and laugh at our stupidity and tame submission to these damned extravagancies. And besides the double fees, which they exact from you, do they not lengthen out your lawsuits by artificies and delays, so long as they perceive that you have any money to grease their fists with? And numberless other devilish devices to rob you of your livings in a manner diametrically opposite to the policy of our State, and the intention of our Legislature. I dare engage for you all, Gentlemen, in the affirmative, I believe there is none here at present, but what most acknowledge that this is exactly the Case. Well, Gentlemen, if there were no more public evils, this, alone is sufficient (in) a little while to ruin our County in these litigious times. But hear another evil greater by far, if possible. Mr. Benton in his former, and in his present capacity, is a subject worth a particular scrutiny. View him but in his former, and then view him in his present capacity, and make an estimate of the service he has done you, in
requital for the favour you did him by taking him out of prison or what was next door to it, and sending him Burgess. He was universally esteemed a person calculated for what is called a poor mans Burgess, and indeed he has proved a poor mans Burgess, he forgot that you sent him to do your business, Gentlemen, his mind (like his eye) is turned inward, and all his transactions below have been for the benefit of that dear self of his, which is so much in his own good graces, that he is plundering his County to enrich that dear object. You had a great deal of reason, I acknowledge, Gentlemen, to imagine that a person who had suffered by the malpractices of others would make a benevolent patriot, when in a public capacity; but how much have probabilities deceived you; judge ye!

He is Colo. Benton, now chief Officer in our military affairs, he is Clerk Benton, chief Clerk of our County Court, in which double capacity, I believe, Gentlemen, there is none (of) us that envies him, but in the execution of his office. I believe that there are none of us that have the good of the Commonwealth at heart, but must resent the usage he gives us here. The Clerks tell us there is no law to ascertain their fees, and therefore they are at liberty to tax our bills as they please, and the misfortune is, Gentlemen, that we are obliged to pay it, be it what it may. I think, Gentlemen, if there is no law to ascertain the Clerk’s fees, there is no law to compel us to pay any fees at all. However, let us see what advantage Benton the poor mens Burgess makes of this deficiency in our law, if you give a judgment Bond for five pounds only, and this Bond goes into Court, the Clerk for only entering it on the Court docket and issuing an Execution, charges you with forty one shillings and five pence. I had it from Benton’s own mouth, at which time he vapoured as high, and with the same confidence that a fighting gamester has, who is endowed with courage of a highwayman, with oaths and execrations that he had taken it and would take it.

However, Gentlemen, I hope you will disappoint him. I am determined till he produces law that shews me what the fees are, to pay no fees at all, and I hope you will all follow the example, and see where Benton will get his obliging power to compel us to pay them. All these abuses are founded upon so false a basis that (the) least resistance will overturn the whole mass. For, where there is no law, there is no transgression in not complying with the arbitrary demands of a lawless Officer, and where the law gives a right, the same law will give a remedy, when this law is violated, and that our rights and privileges are violated in the highest degree is manifest, not only from what has been said, but from the daily practices of our Officer. It is time, and high time, Gentlemen, that we should endeavour to save our sinking County from the impending ruin, which will be the necessary consequences of these cursed Practices. I told you, Gentlemen, I would undertake to sum up the abuses, which have crept into the practice of the law in this County. I have indeed undertaken it, but if my paper would permit, I am positive your patience would not. To say all that might be said on this subject alone would fill a large volume; therefore, I must abridge the catalogue, that I may perform my promise in other particulars; but remember by the way, the hardships that we suffer by building the courthouse etc. for Benton to bring grist to his own mill: But I shall treat of this subject with an instrument prepared to regulate this hardship.

And therefore I shall proceed to the 4th proposal, which was to shew the mischief that naturally flows as a consequence from these cursed practices, and whatever I say, Gentlemen, to illustrate this melancholy subject. Need I mention one instance to set forth the misery which we groan under? Does not daily experience shew us the gaping jaws of ruin, open, and ready to devour us? Are not your lands executed, your negroes, horses, cattle, hogs, corn, beds, and household furniture? Are not these things, I say, taken and sold for one tenth of their value? Not to
satisfy the just debts which you have contracted; but to satisfy the cursed exorbitant demands of the Clerks, Lawyers and Sheriffs. Here they take your lands which perhaps are worth four or five hundred pounds, and sell them at public vendue for about forty or fifty pounds. And who buys? Why the same villians who have taken your negroes and other personal estate, and have the County’s money in their hands. This has furnished them with money to buy off the rest of your livings, at the same rates as you have heard. It is reasonable Gentlemen, that these Officers should be allowed such fees, as may give them a genteel maintenance, but then is it reasonable that they should rob the County to support themselves in such damned extravagancies, and laugh at us for being such simpletons as to suffer it? No: Gentlemen, there is no reason that I know of; except they want to reduce us down to that despicable state whence they rose, and a pitiful estate it was, Gentlemen. There were none of our arbitrary Governors, whose descent were not as obscure, and dispicable, as their transactions in a public capacity have been base and illegal. But it is a received maxim among the unhappy subjects of electoral Dominions, that they have the most to fear from a King who hops from the dunghill to the throne. But to return from my disagreeable digression, let us make an estimate of the difference between getting our livings by honest industry and getting them by these cursed practices. We will suppose ourselves all to be men, who labour for our livings, and there is a poor man among us, who has dealt for 4 or 5 pounds in such things as his family could not possibly do without, and in hopes of being spared from the lash of the law till he can sell some of his effects to raise the money; he gives a judgment bond to his Merchant, and before he can accomplish his design his bond is thrown into Court, and Benton the poor mans Burgess has it to enter on the Court docquet, and issue an execution the work of one long minute. Well, Gentlemen, what has our poor neighbor to pay Mr. Benton for his trouble? Why, nothing but the trifling sum of forty—one shillings and five pence. Well he is a poor man, and cannot raise the money. We will suppose Mr. Benton condescends to come to terms with him. Come (says he) and work. I have a large field and my corn wants weeding (or something like that) I will give you 1/6 a day, which is the common wages of a labourer in these times till you pay it off because you are a poor man, and a neighbor I will not take away your living. Well, how many days work has our honest neighbor to pay Mr. Benton for his trouble and expense in writing about a minute? Why, he must work something more than 27 days before he is clear of his clutches. Well the poor man reflects within himself. At this rate says he when shall I maintain my own family. I have a wife and a parcel of small children suffering at home and I have none to labour but myself, and here I have lost a month’s work, and I do not know for what, my merchant not yet paid, I do not know what will be the end of these things; however, I will go home, and try what I can do towards getting a living. Stay, neighbor, you must now go home, you are not half done yet, there is a damned Lawyers mouth to stop before you go any further, you empowered him to confess that you owned 5 pounds, and you must pay him 30/ for that, or, else go and work nineteen days for that pick-pocket at the same rate, and, when that is done, you must work as many days for the Sheriff, for his trouble, and then go home and see your living wrecked and tore to pieces to satisfy your merchant.

Well Gentlemen, if this were the case, would it not be a melancholy thing? But it is worse by ten degrees than any thing that you have yet heard. It is not a persons labor, nor yet his effects that will do, but if he has but one horse to plow with, one bed to lie on, or one cow to give a little milk for his children, they must all go to raise money which is not to be had. And lastly if his personal estate (sold at one tenth of its value) will not do, then his lands (which perhaps has cost him many years toil and labour) must go the same way to satisfy these curst hungry caterpillars, that are eating and will eat out the bowels of our Commonwealth, if they be not pulled down
from their nests in a very short time, and what need I say, Gentlemen, to urge the necessity there is for a reformation. If these things were absolutely according to law, it would be enough to make us turn rebels, and throw off all submission to such tyrannical laws. For, if these things were tolerated, it would rob us of the very means of living, and it would be better for us to die in defence of our privileges, than to live slaves to a handful of Scapegallows, or perish for want of the means of subsistence. But, as these practices are diametrically opposite to the law, it is our absolute duty as well as our interest, to put a stop to them, before they quite ruin our County. Or, Are become the willing slaves of these lawless Officers, and hug our chains or bondage, and remain contented under these accumulated calamities? No, Gentleman, I hope better things of you, I believe there are very few of you, who have not felt the weight of their Iron fists and I hope there are none of you, but what will lend a helping hand towards bringing about this necessary work. And in order to bring it about effectually, we must proceed with circumspection, not fearfully, Gentlemen, but carefully, and therefore, it will be necessary to mention certain rules to be observed in our proceedings. And first, let us be careful to keep sober, that we do nothing rashly, but act with deliberation. Secondly, Let us do nothing against the known and established laws of our land, that we may not appear as a faction endeavoring to subvert the laws, and overturn our system of government. But, let us appear what we really are, to wit, free subjects by birth, endeavoring to recover our native rights according to law, and to reduce the malpractices of the Officers of our Court down to the standard of law. For, we must remember that it is not the Body of our laws, we are fighting with, this would be the highest folly, since it is the known established law of our land, that is a bulwark to defend those privileges, which we are contending for, except there be any late private acts, that favour them in these devilish practices, if there be any such law. I say, Gentlemen, it deviates from the use of the law, which I cited to you in the beginning and consequently derogatory from the System of the laws in England, and so we are bound by no authority to submit to them, but there are no such laws that I know of. Thirdly, Let us behave ourselves with circumspection to the Worshipful Court inasmuch as they represent his Majesty’s person, we ought to reverence their authority both sacred, and inviolable, except they interpose, and then, Gentlemen, the toughest will hold out longest, Let us deliver them a remonstrance, setting forth the necessity there is for a suspension of court business, till we have a return from the Governor, in answer to the petition, which we shall send to his Excellency on the occasion. The remonstrance to their Woships, and the petition to his Excellency I have ready drawn, which I shall communicate to you after I have made my last proposal, which is this, I promised that the last paragraph should be a recommendation of the whole to your serious consideration, and insist upon some points necessary to be concluded on; but as all that has been said is so self evident and the matter so important, that I am in hopes, you have all considered the subject, and made such conclusions as may inspire a resentment against the abuses which we suffer, therefore, my proposal is this, I am a stranger, I say to the chief of you. I have not moved in these matters out of any vain ostentation or any private pique that I have against any of our arbitrary Governors, but a true zeal for the good of my County, was the only motive, which induced me; neither do I desire the preeminence in any thing among you, I am a stranger, I say, therefore, it may be, that you have not that confidence in me, which you can repose in some of your acquaintances whose resolutions you know will answer the end of these undertakings. If so, Gentlemen, name the man, I will be the first on his list to follow him through fire and water, life and death if it be required in defence of my privileges, and if you choose me for your leader I can do no more. Here I am this day with my life in my hand, to see my fellow subjects animated with a spirit of liberty and freedom, and to see them lay a foundation for the recovery thereof, and the
clearing our Country from arbitrary tyranny.

God Save the King
Nutbush Granville County
6th June 1765

North Carolina
Granville County
SS

To the Sheriff Constable and
other officer for the
said County of Granville,

SEAL

Whereas complaint is made on oath to me one of this Majesty’s Justices of the peace for the said County that George Sims of the said County hath writting and published a certain Scandalous Malicious and Lobilious Writing against Samuel Bent on, Esq’r and others contrary to Law and the peace of our Lord the Now King.

THEREFORE in his Majesty’s (name?) these are to Require you to apprehend the said George Sims and him in your safe Custody to keep untill you shall have caused him to appear before the said County to answer for the said offence and to be dealt with touching the same according to Law. Given under my hand and seal this Seventh day of August 1765.

WM. BURFORD

At an Inferior Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions held for the County of Granville at the courthouse at Oxford the sixth day of August in the fifth year of the Reign of Our sovereign Lord George the Third King of Great Britain &c. & in the year &c present his Majesty’s Justices for sd. County &c. The Jurors for our Lord the King upon their oath present that GEORGE SIMS late of the parish of Granville and County of Granville Laborer was from the first day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred sixty four until the second Court held for the said county after that time an Inhabitant and Residenter in the said County and that he the said GEORGE SIMS did not Inlist himself nor procure himself to be Misted on the list of Taxables for the afsd year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & sixty four as by the act of Assembly he ought to have done but Neglected & refused to Inlist or procure himself to be Misted, contrary to the act of Assembly in such case and provided & against the peace of Our said Lord the King his Crown & Dignity.

JOHN WILLIAMS JUNR. D. Att &c.

(returned “No Bill”)

NORTH CAROLINA
Granville County SS.

GEORGE the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith &c. To the Sheriff of the County of Granville Greeting. We command you to Summon or cause to be summoned George Sims …… personally to be and appear before the Justices of our Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, at the next Court to be held at Granville on the 1st Tuesday in May next, then and there to answer the Petition of Nathaniel Hart
…… exhibited against him. Herein fail not, and make due Return hereof. Witness Samuel Benton Clerk of our said Court the —9th Day of February in the 5th Year of Reign, Anno Dom. 1765

SM—L. BENTON C.C.

To the Worshipful the Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, for the County of Granville ……

The PETITION of Nathaniel Hart ……

Humbly Sheweth,

THAT George Sims late of this County SchoolMaster …… is indebted to him in the Sum of thirty six Shillings & Eleven pence Virginia money to Value of Forty Nine Shillings & two pence …… by …… and delay Payment: Therefore your Petitioner prays Judgment against him for the same, with Costs (and so forth)

J. WILLIAMS JUNR Atty.

An effort has been made to find more information of George of Granville than that in 1747 he was old enough to witness a deed of his father, George Sims of Brunswick County, Virginia, and that after his father’s death he followed Isham, Adam, and Charles to North Carolina. Records of every kind have been gone through, even Old Crown paper that have been undisturbed in courthouse attics for a century or more. Among the counties in which this search was made are Brunswick, Louisa, Sussex, and Lunenburg in Virginia, Granville, Warren, Franklin, and Caswell in North Carolina, where he died.

GEORGE SIMS, son of George and Martha (Walton) Sims, b. 1728; d. April 1808, in Caswell County, N.C.; m. circa 1748, Miss Bullock.

ISSUE

1. Jane Henley
2. Henrietta, m. Mr. Brown, probably Hudson Brown, and had issue, Aggatha, Jane Henley, Lucinda.
3. Aggatha, m. Mr. Sawyer, and had issue, John, Henrietta, and Nathaniel.
4. George
5. Tilpah
6. Zachariah (Jacky?)
7. Frankey (The “History of Greene County, Missouri,” pg 896, says, “Francis and Zachariah Sims were early settlers.”)
8. Lorainah
9. Nathaniel
10. Jeremiah
11. Edward
12. Mary

Zachariah and Jeremiah Sims were married in Johnson County, North Carolina.
CASWELL COUNTY LAND GRANTS, NORTH CAROLINA LAND GRANT OFFICE, RALEIGH, N.C.

George Sims, 638 acres on the waters of Stoney and County Line Creek; entered September 3, 1778; issued October 13, 1783.


George Sims, 200 acres, beginning at a hickory, etc. Entered March 16, 1782; issued October 29, 1782. Book 43, page 209.

George Sims, 200 acres on the Crooked branch of County Line Creek; Entered April 15, 1779; issued October 29, 1782. Book 43, page 198.

FROM CASWELL COUNTY COURT MINUTES

A Deed from George Sims to John Wattington for one thousand and thirty-eight acres, etc. July Court 1789; Caswell County.

Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, Thursday June 4, 1777—“Ordered that George Syms be appointed Constable for St. David’s District.” From Caswell County Court Minutes—1777-1781, N.C. Historical Commission, Raleigh.

“James Stringer Taxgatherer for Saint Martin’s District entered into Bond with Samuel Paul and George Syms in the sum of 600/ Dec. 11 1777.”

George Syms appointed Overseer of the Road “from Hart’s Hillsborough road laid off by a Jury,” etc. March 4, 1778.

Caswell County was erected in 1777 out of Orange.

CUDBWITH KING TO GEORGE SIMS

This Indenture made this thirteenth day of April in the year of our lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine between Cudbwith King of the County of Caswell in the State of North Carolina of the one part and George Sims Senr. of the County and State aforesaid, of the other part.

Witnesseth that the said Cudbwith King for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred pounds North Carolina Currency to him in hand paid by the said George Sims Senr …… doth hereby release and confirm unto the said George Sims Senr. his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land situate lying and being in the County of Caswell aforesaid on the Waters of North County Line Creek Beginning at a Post Oak a former corner that divided said land between the said Cudbwith King and Abner Powell Running South forty nine poles five links to white oak thence East one hundred and thirteen poles to a red bud and pointers thence forty nine poles and five links to former stake and pointers thence one hundred and thirteen poles to the first station Containing thirty four acres and three fourths of an acre be the same more or less being part of a grant that George Oldham obtained of the State dated the 3rd of March 1779……

CUDBWITH KING (Seal)
Signed Sealed & Delivered in the presence of us
John Hastings
William Brintle.

Proved April Court 1803.

Know all men by these presents that we Hudson Brown & George Simms are held and firmly bound unto Benj. Williams Governor of the State of North Carolina in the sum of One hundred pounds Current money of the State to be paid to the said Benj. Williams or his successor in office, To the which payment is well & truly to be made we bind ourselves, and each and every of us, One & each & every of our Heirs Execrs and Adminrs Jointly and Severaly firmly by these presents Sealed with our Seals and Dated the 27th day of June & A Dom. 1800

The Condition of the Above Obligation is such that Wherein the above bounden Hudson Brown hath Obtained a Licence to keep an Ordinary at his Store If therefore the said Hudson Brown doth find and provide in his said ordinary Good and Wholesome diet and lodging, And Stable Fodder Corn & Pasturage for their horses for and during the Term of one year from the day afs— Then this Obligation to be void Otherwise to remain in full force—

Hudson Brown (Seal)
George Simms (Seal)

Signed Sealed &c in presence of
Alex. Murphey D.C.

From Caswell County Court Minutes, Historical Commission, Raleigh, N.C.

ELIZABETH HART, ADMR., TO GEORGE SIMMS

This Indenture made this 18th day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and one between Elizabeth Hart Administratrix of David Hart Dec’d of the County of Caswell and State of North Carolina of the one part and George Sims of the County and State aforesaid of the other part.

Witnesseth that whereas it appears from an obligation made by David Hart to the said George Sims bearing date the 13th day of January 1789 that the said David Hart bargained and sold unto the said George Sims a tract or parcel of land containing two hundred and twenty three acres …… lying and being in the County of Caswell and State of North Carolina and bounded as follows : Beginning at a White Oak corner of Abner Powels and running North 10 degrees East 120 poles to a White Oak near Turkey Pen Branch then North 40 degrees East 74 poles to a Box Oak in Harts path then East 152 poles to a Box Oak on Lovets line then South his line 178 poles to a stake corner of Kings then West to the first station ……

(Seal)
Administratrix
David Hart

Signed Sealed and Delivered in Presence Of us
George Sims, Junr.
James Williamson

Proved April Court 1803,
State of North Carolina, Caswell County.

In Brunswick County, Va., George Sims and Joseph Carter witnessed a deed of Adam Sims, dated April 1, 1761. Joseph Carter married Mary Robertson in Brunswick County, March 30, 1758.

GEORGE SIMS TO JOSEPH CARTER

THIS INDENTURE, made this 9th day of November in the year of Our Lord one Thousand Eight Hundred and Two between George Sims and Joseph Carter both of the County of Caswell and State of North Carolina.

WITNESSETH, that the said George Sims for and in consideration of one hundred and sixty five pounds Eighteen Shillings Virginia currency to him in hand paid …… hath bargained and sold and doth by these presents bargain sell make over …… land lying in the County aforesaid to Joseph Carter, Being on the waters of the South Fork of Stohey Creek of Haw River Beginning at a stake …… to a hickory on William Swifts old line now Wm Dier’s, etc.

Witnesses,
Robert Mitchel
James Brown
Hudson Brown.

Taken from an old Tax List, about the year 1768; Warren County, N.C:

Wm. Hudson & Thomas Brown..........................2
Isaac Hudson Negroes Phill & Dinah .................3
Chamberlain Hudson & son John ......................2
Henry Hudson ...............................................1

COPY OF GEORGE SIMS’ WILL

In the name of God Amen. I George Sims of Caswell County and State of North Carolina being in a declining state of health but of perfect mind and memory do hereby make & publish this my last Will and Testament revoking all other Wills or Gifts by me heretofore made or published in the first place I recommend my soul to God who gave it to me and my body to be committed to the earth from whence it came to be buried in a decent Christian like manner such as my Executors hereafter named may think most suitable secondly after paying my just debts which I wish to be speedily done after my decease my Will and Desire is that the following distribution of the worldly Estate it hath pleased God to bestow on me should be made Viz—

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Jane Henley Sims one black horse saddle & bridle one feather bed and furniture and one hundred dollars and one years provisions with the milk of one cow the above to be at her own disposal also one negro girl called Alee to her and her heirs forever provided she the said Jane H. Sims should have an issue lawfully begotten of her body should she not have such an heir the said negro girl called Alee after the decease of my daughter Jane H. Sims my Will and desire is should be at her disposal to any of the family that she may think proper
Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Henrietta Brown’s three children Allatha (or Aggatha) Jane Henley and Lucinda Brown one Eleventh part of my Estate real and personal except the part all ready given and to be sold on twelve months credit & the money to be kept on Interest untill they shall arrive to age to receive the same to them and their Heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Allatha (Aggatha) Sawyers three children namely John Henrietta & Nathan’l Sawyers one eleventh part of my estate real & personal excepting such part as I have heretofore given away and that to be sold on twelve months credit and the money arising from such sale to be let out on Interest untill they shall have come to age to receive the same to them and their heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath to my son George Sims lawful heir or heirs one eleventh part of my Estate real and personal excepting such part as I have heretofore given away to remain in the hands of my Executors hereafter named untill they arrive to age or untill my Executors shall think proper to deliver the same to him her or them or their Guardian or Guardians & to be sold on twelve months credit and the money arising from such sale to be lent out on Interest untill they arrive to age or have Guardian appointed to them & their heirs & Item I give & bequeath all the residue and remainder of my estate real and Personal to be equally divided between my sons and daughters namely Tilpah, Zachy (or Jacky), Frankey, Lorainah Nathan’l Zermiah Edward & Mary, to them and their heirs forever & to be sold on twelve months credit and the money arising from such sale to be divided as before bequeathed.

Item Lastly I do constitute and appoint Nathan’l Sims & Thomas Malory, Sen. my Executors to this my last Will and Testament in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 18th January 1806.

GEORGE SIMS (Seal)

Signed Sealed and published in presence of
James Williamson
Anthony Swift
Hezekiah Boswell

Recorded Caswell County March Court 1808.

Mostly Brunswick County, Virginia, names are attached to the records of George Sims. Hezekiah Boswell was evidently his kinsman, since George had a brother named Burwell Boswell Sims.
CHAPTER XVIII

ZACHARIAH SIMS, SON OF GEORGE AND MARTHA (WALTON) SIMS

ZACHARIAH TO THOMAS LYALL, HIS BROTHER-IN-LAW.
Book 8 Page 14 Brunswick County, Va.

THIS INDENTURE made the Twenty second day of October in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four between Zachariah Simms of St. Andrews Parrish in the County of Brunswick of the one part and Thomas Lyall of the same county in Meherrin Parish of the other part.

WITNESSETH: That the said Zachariah Simms and wife for and in consideration of the sum of Twenty five pounds current money of Virginia to them in hand paid by the said Thomas Lyall before the signing and sealing of these presents the receipt whereof the said Zachariah Simms and wife doth hereby confess and acknowledge doth by these presents bargain sell make over and confirm unto the said Thomas Lyall and to his heirs and assigns forever one certain tract or parcel of land with the appurtenances situate lying and being on the south — of Meherrin River upon the Pole Bridge Branch in the County of Brunswick containing 150 acres more or less, it being a part or parcel of a tract of land formerly granted by patent to George Simms deceased and left by will to the said Zachariah Simms the said 150 acres of land being bounded as followeth, to wit: Beginning at a Turkey Oak at the head of the Pole Bridge Branch, thence running a west course to two small red Oak sapplins upon the cart path, and out the said cart path as the line goes to a corner White Oak, thence running an East course crossing the westwar— road to a Black Jack upon Wars line, thence along the said line to a corner pine, thence East as it meanders to a white oak upon the said Pole Bridge Branch, thence up the said branch to the beginning. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said 150 acres of land with all and every of the rights and privileges unto the said Thomas Lyall and to his assigns forever.

In witness whereof the said Zachariah Simms and wife hath hereunto set hands and affixed their seals the day and year above written.

ZACHARIAH SIMMS (Seal)
MARY SIMMS (Seal)

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of
James Hinton
Burrell Simms
Isaac Row Walton.

At a court held for Brunswick County on the 25th day of February 1765 this Indenture, and
memorandum of Livery of Seizen (attached to deed) thereon endorsed were acknowledged by Zachariah Simms party thereto and Mary the wife of the said Zachariah Sims personally appeared in court and having been first privily examined as the law directs freely and voluntarily relinquished her right of dower in the lands within mentioned and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: N. Edwards Jr. D. Cl.

THOMAS LYALL AND ZACHARIAH SIMS TO JOHN CLACK

THIS INDENTURE, made the 24th day of November 1766 between Thomas Lyall and Zachariah Sims of the Parrish of Meherrin and County of Brunswick of the one part and John Clack of the Parrish of Saint Andrews and

WITNESSETH: that for and in consideration of the sum of twenty five pounds current money by the said John Clack to the said Thomas Lyall and Zachariah Sims in hand paid ..... they the said Thomas Lyall and Zachariah Sims have granted, bargained, sold ..... unto the said John Clack his heirs and assigns all that tract and parcel of land containing by estimation two hundred acres be the same more or less, lying and being without the south side of Pole Bridge Branch, to the head of the said Branch, thence beginning at a Turkey Oak at the head of the said Branch and running a west course to the Cart path, and out of the said Cart path, as the line goes to the back line, with all houses buildings gardens orchards woods, etc.

Signed: THOMAS LYALL (Seal)
ZACHARIAH SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses:
William Hall
Edward Tatum.
Patrick Hall.

Fully proved, April 22, 1771.

Book 10; page 144.

DAVID HIGH TO ZACHARIAH SIMS

THIS INDENTURE made this sixth day of February one thousand seven hundred and eighty three between David High of the County of Brunswick in the State of Virginia of the one part and Zachariah Sims of the same County of the other part.

WITNESSETH: That the said David High for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred Twenty Five Pounds Current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said Zachariah Sims the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge and himself therewith fully and entirely satisfied hath granted bargained sold ..... unto the said Zachariah Sims his heirs and assigns forever one certain tract or parcel of land lying in the said County and containing by estimation Two hundred thirty three acres be the same more or less and bounded as followeth to wit: Beginning at a pine on Drury Mores line, thence along the said line to a Turkey Oak, thence to a white oak, thence to a pine on Upchurches line thence along the said line to the Road, thence down the Road to a small black Jack, thence cross the road to Wolsey’s corner Tree, thence along Wol-
ADAM SYMES AND HIS DESCENDANTS

sey’s line to a black Gum on the line Oak Branch, thence along the said line to a White Oak, thence along Mores line to a pine at the beginning, with all houses orchards, etc……

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said granted land and premises unto the said Zachariah Sims his heirs and assigns forever. And the said David High and Susanna High his wife for themselves, etc……

DAVID HIGH (Seal)
SUSANNA HIGH (Seal)

Witnesses:
Jno. Bailey
George Walton
Meredith Poythress.

Unrecorded deed in the Office of the County Clerk, Lawrenceville, Brunswick County, Va.

ZACHARIAH SYMES AND WIFE MARY TO JOHN CAMP

Book 14 Page 603, Brunswick Co., Va.

THIS INDENTURE made this thirteenth day of December in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred eighty eight between Zachariah Sims and Mary his wife of the County of Brunswick of the one part and John Camp of the County of Greensville of the other part. WITNESSETH: that the said Zachariah Sims and Mary his wife for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred pounds Current money of Virginia to them in hand paid by the said John Camp the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged by the said Zachariah Sims and Mary his wife hath bargained and sold and by these presents do grant bargain sell enfeoff and confirm unto the said John Camp and his heirs and assigns forever all that tract and parcel of land whereon the said Zachariah now resides, containing by estimation one hundred acres be the same more or less and being in the aforesaid County of Brunswick and bounded as follows: to wit: Beginning at a pine on Eatons Road in Drury Moores line, thence by Moores line to a corner hickory in Beverly Randals line thence by said Randies line to a corner Red Oak in James Randies line, thence by James Randies line to a Spanish Oak a corner in John Neils line, thence by Neils line to Eatons Road aforesaid, thence down the road to the beginning *** In witness whereof the said Zachariah Sims and Mary his wife have hereto set their hands and affixed their seals the day and date first above written

ZACHARIAH SIMS (Seal)
MARY SIMS (Seal)

Sealed and acknowledged in presence of
Lockhart Mitchell
John H. Chapman
Briggs Sims

Brunswick County Court May 25th 1790.

This indenture was proved by the oath of Briggs Sims a witness thereto and having been proved on the 24th day of August 1789 by the oath of Lockhart Mitchell and John H. Chapman
also witnesses thereto the same is ordered to be recorded.

Teste: JOHN JONES C. B. C.

In the preceding transaction, witnessed by his son Briggs, Zachariah Sims sold 100 acres of the place on which he resided to John Camp. This tract of land was in Brunswick County, Virginia, near the North Carolina line and on the road from Lawrenceville, Virginia, to Renderson, N.C., known as the Old Brunswick and Roanoke Plank Road, He removed after this sale to Halifax County, N.C.

A study of the map will show the relationship of Brunswick and Halifax Counties. The automobile highway follows the Old Plank Road which went from Granville County, N.C., through Petersburg to Richmond, Va. In those days the Virginia and North Carolina people sent their tobacco to Petersburg. They ran an axle through the hogshead of tobacco, attached the hogshead to the back of a cart, and rolled it to market.

In regard to his search for Zachariah Sims’s place of residence after Zachariah’s departure from Brunswick County, Va., Mr. William H. Bason, Genealogist, Raleigh, N.C., wrote, February 27, 1936: “The Nutbush District or Section, of Granville County, N.C., once covered a wide area, but now is more or less an indefinite designation. When I tried to find it several months ago first one person gave me one direction and the next another, and the consequence was that I got lost and never did find any one named Sims. I was told that the family had died out or moved away.

“In reading over the Court Minutes I found that Briggs Sims was made overseer of the road from ‘Cash Town to Dickerson’s Road near the Bear Pond’. I, therefore, went gunning for the Bear Pond and found it, or at least I found the Bear Pond neighborhood. It is about three miles from Henderson, N.C., (now in Vance County) in a general southerly direction. There is a filling station called Bear Pond Filling Station, and I was told to see a Mr. Pulley who lived about a mile from that station. He directed me to the home of Edward Sims where I found the bible with the enclosed record. It is old and yellow, the writing very faded, and has no other records in it except those that I have copied.

“Well, having made this find, I came right home and got out the first Federal census of 1790. (I’m getting ahead of the story). Mr. Pulley told me that the family came from Halifax County, N.C., and I found a deed ordered registered from Briggs Sims which stated that he was from Halifax County. That backed up Mr. Pulley’s statement.

“As I started to say, I came right home and referred to the census and found the only Sims living in Halifax in 1790 was Zachariah Sims, with a family of a wife, one son over sixteen, one son under sixteen, five daughters…”

To Mr. William H. Bason, Genealogist, from a member of the Sims family:

“March 10, 1936 ….. I have your interesting letter of the 6th instant. You seem to have proved that your Briggs was the son of Zachariah of Halifax, and that Zachariah was the son of George Sims of Brunswick. I don’t know how George Sims got the Zachariah name (his other children did not have bible names) because my great-grandfather, Zachariah, son of Elisha, was evidently named for his uncle, Zachariah Bullock.”

Mr. William H. Bason, Genealogist, to the author:

“April 29, 1936 ….. Harry Sims says that his great-grandfather, Zachariah, must have been
named for his uncle Zachariah Bullock …… As a matter of fact the Bullocks were very prominent people politically and otherwise and Len Henley Bullock especially was conspicuous. Len Henley Sims, who was named for him, was a prominent figure too, and it was through these two that the name Len Henley came down in your branch of the family.”

A member of the Sims family to Mr. William H. Bason:

“May 21, 1936 …… Now William Sims, the son of Adam, married Susannah Bullock, and with her signed a deed dated June 2, 1752, granting 104 acres in Brunswick County (See Deed Book 5, p. 282, Brunswick County). This William lived in Johnson County, N.C. at the time. Susannah Bullock was the daughter of Richard Bullock for whose son my Zachariah was named undoubtedly, and as John Sims married Sarah Bullock. While George Sims of Brunswick seems to have married a Walton, he might well have named his son Zachariah for the Bullocks.”

“North Carolina
Tryon County July 1769
Present
Thomas Neel
Wm Watson Esqs
Wm. Moore

“On Motion of John Dunn an order was granted by the Court that Letters of Administration be Granted to Phillip Henson of the Goods & Chattels of Nicholas Henson Deceased as being Father and highest Creditor of the Said Deceased—who took the oath of Administration and proposed for Security Wm. Sims & Zachariah Bullock Bound in the Sum of One hundred & Twenty pounds. Accepted.”

From Tryon County Court Minutes 1769-1779. North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh, N.C.


ZACHARIAH SIMS, b. circa 1739; d. after 1790; m. before 1764, Mary Briggs, probably daughter of Capt. Howell Briggs and his wife, a daughter of John Quarles of Brunswick County, Va.

**Issue**

1. BRIGGS SIMS, b. circa 1770 in Brunswick County, Va.; d. 1831-2; in Bedford County, Tenn.; m. in Warren County, N. C; Feby. 25, 1796, Fanny Duke, daughter of Burwell and Frances Duke.
2. Benjamin L. Sims, d. in Granville County, N.C. March 9, 1835; m. in Warren County, N.C., March 9, 1805, Holly Duke, daughter of Burwell and Frances Duke.
3. John W. Sims, d. in Granville County, in 1811; m. in Warren County, Dec. 10, 1810, Nancy Hendricks.
CHAPTER XIX

SIMS AND BRIGGS

From Granville County List of Taxables—1803-1809 Epping Forest District—1806

John Sims 112 acres— Free Pole 1— Slaves 1
Benj. Sims 125 " " 1
Brigs Sims 225 " " 1 — Stud Horses 1

Granville County, N.C. Tax Book—1810, Epping Forest District:

Benjamin Sims 125 acres
Briggs Sims 106½ acres

Goshen District:

Howell Briggs
Charles Sims 20½ acres, 5 slaves.

Will Book 7, pg. 203—year 1810:

Zachariah Briggs— one Pole
Daniel Briggs— one Pole— 1 slave.

Epping Forest District—Tax Book—1820:

Benjamin Sims 125 acres
James Sims 212½ acres

Epping Forest District—Tax Book, 1825:

Benjamin Sims 125 acres on Long Creek.

JOHN W. SIMS, son of Zachariah and Mary (Briggs) Sims, d. in 1811; m. in Warren County, N.C., December 15, 1810, Nancy Hendrick.

Granville

February Session 1813

Stephen Hendrick administrator of John Sims decd, returns the following as an additional account of Sales of the property of said Estate (to-wit) The half of a Still owned in equal shares by the said deed, and Philemon Hawkins, son of John, for $25. upon a credit of six months Sale made at Melford in Warren on the second day of November 1812

STEPHEN HENDRICK

February Session 1813
ADAM SYMES AND HIS DESCENDANTS

The above was sworn to in open court by Stephen Hendrick Admr. and ordered to be recorded

STEP SNEED Clk.

Granville County, N.C. Record, Book 7, pg. 286.

THE HAWKINS FAMILY

Philamon Hawkins, Sr., was born in Gloucester County, Virginia, in 1717, and moved to Bute County, North Caroline, when twenty years of age. Bute was then inhabited mostly by Indians and the semi-savage whites who always crowd the borders of a new country. Here he determined to make his way in the world, and he built a fortune and a fame that outstripped all his contemporaries. He was already of distinction in 1772. He was chief aid to Governor Tryon in the Battle of Alamance. He died in 1801.

His sons were Colonel John Hawkins, Col. Philemon Hawkins, Jr., Col. Benjamin Hawkins, the friend of Washington, and Col. Joseph Hawkins. His daughters were Delia who married Leonard Henly Bullock and Ann who married Micajah Thomas.

Colonel Philemon Hawkins, Jr., had seven sons and five daughters. His daughter, Sarah, married Colonel William Polk of Raleigh, North Carolina, and was the mother of Bishop Leonidas Polk of Louisiana. Col. Philemon Hawkins’ son, Col. William, was Governor of North Carolina and took an active part in the war of the Revolution.


Abstracted from Wheeler’s “Historical Sketches of North Carolina.”
CHAPTER XX

Benjamin L. Sims, son of Zachariah and Mary (Briggs) Sims, was m. March 9,1805, in Warren County, N.C. to Holly Duke, daughter of Burwell and Frances Duke, of Warren County.

ISSUE

1. James (Jimmy) Sims
2. Benjamin York Sims.

Marriage Bond of Benjamin and Holly (Duke) Sims

KNOW all Men by these Presents, That we Benjamin Sims & Philemon Hawkins of Warren of the county aforesaid, are held and firmly bound unto James Turner Esquire, Governor, &c. of the State of North Carolina, in the full and just sum of five hundred pounds, for the payment of which sum well and truly to be made unto the said Governor, or to his successors in office, we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, &c. jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with seals, and dated this ninth day of March. A.D. 1805.

The Condition of the above obligation is such, that whereas there is a Marriage shortly to be solemnized and had between the above bounden Benjamin Sims & Holly Duke Now if there be no lawful cause to obstruct the said Marriage, then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force, virtue and power. Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of

Benjamin Sims Seal
P. Hawkins Seal

Bible Record Found by Mr. William H. Bason at Bear Pond, at One Time in Granville; Now in Vance County, N.C.

The following record was copied from a bible that belonged to James (Jimmy) Sims, who was the son of Benjamin L. Sims who died in 1835.

Sally Sims was born the 24 of January, 1836.
Martha Sims was born the 23 of October, 1837.
Benjamin L. Sims was born the 25 of August, 1839.
Briggs Sims was born the 26 of June, 1841.
James Sims was born the 20 of September, 1843.
John Sims was born the 16 of November, 1845.
Mary Holly Sims was born the 14 of June, 1841. (She was the only child of Benjamin York Sims, brother of James (Jimmy) Sims.

Benjamin L. Sims died the 9 of March, 1835.

This bible is now the property of Edward Sims who is a great-great-grandson of Benjamin L. Sims who died 1835.

CHAPTER XXI

BRIGGS SIMS, SON OF ZACHARIAH AND MARY (BRIGGS) SIMS

Know all by these presents that We Briggs Sims and Francis Gill are held and firmly bound Unto Samuell Ashe Esquire Governor in the Sum of five hundred pounds to be paid to the Said Samuel Ashe Esquire Governor as a fore Said or to his Successors in Office to which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves Our heirs Executors Administrators etc Jointly and Severally firmly by these presents Sealed with our Seal and dated this 25 day of February Ano Dom 1796.

THE CONDITION of the above obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage Shortly to be Solimmized and had between the above bound Briggs Sims and FANNY DUKE Now if there should be no Lawfull Cause to Obstruct the Said Marriage then the Above Obligation to be Void or Else to remain in full force and Virtue.

BRIGGS SIMS Seal
FRANCES GILL Seal

Sign’d Sealed Etc in presence of Warren County, N.C. Record.

On the List of members of the General Assembly from Granville County from 1777 to the last Session, 1850-51 is William Gill, in 1782.

MATTHEW GARROTT OF WARREN COUNTY, N.C. TO BRIGGS SIMS OF HALIFAX COUNTY, N.C.

THIS INDENTURE made & concluded this fifteenth day of October in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety four Between Matthew Garrott of Warren County & State of North Carolina of the one part and Briggs Sims of the County of Halifax & State afore-said of the other part. WITNESSETH: That the said Matthew Garrott for and in consideration of the sum of forty pounds of Virginia money in hand paid has bargained sold and conveyed … unto the said Briggs Sims his heirs and assigns forever; all that tract of land containing one hundred and ten acres more or less lying on the waters of lick branch BEGINNING at a post oak on Hawkins line to a line of marked trees to a sowerwood on Sarah Merrits line, thence nord. her line to a Black Jack on sd line thence E to a red oak thence along to a pine thence E to a post oak on Hawkins line thence So to the first station. …

Signed: MATTHEW GARROTT

Witnesses:
Isaac Acree Senr.
Wm. Walthrop

Proved Warren County May Court, Jany. 17th, 1796. Deed Book 14; page 22.

From Warren County Court Minutes, 1793-1800, Aug. Term, 1798: “Ordered that Orcenda Osque be bound to Briggs Sims.”

In the following transaction Briggs Sims disposed of the birthplace of his sons, George W. Sims, born January 14, 1797, and Robert Wall Sims, born 1798. The latter was named for the grandson of John and Honour (Lightfoot) Sims: Robert Wall Sims who died September 1798. The land, part of a larger tract, had evidently been given to Briggs by his father who bought it in 1783 from David High.

**BRIGGS SIMS TO JOHN HARRISON**

THIS INDENTURE made the thirteenth day of January one thousand eight hundred and one between Briggs Sims of the one part and John Harrison of the other part. WITNESSETH: that the said Briggs Sims … has bargained and sold unto the said John Harrison his heirs and assigns a certain tract or parcel of land bounded as follows Beginning at a black jack on the road a corner tree near the pond at Cottons then in a line of marked trees to a post oak a corner tree, thence to a Spanish oak a corner on William Moores line, thence along the said Moore’s line to a pine on the said road, thence along the said road to the beginning, containing by estimation one hundred acres together with all and singular the houses and lands tenements meadows pastures feedings Common woods and underwoods ways waters water courses fishing. …

Signed, BRIGGS SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses: John Goodrich, Jas. W. Invale, Sterling Thornton.

Recorded July 27, 1807, Brunswick County, Va.

**BRIGGS SIMS TO GOODMAN SMITH**

THIS INDENTURE made and concluded this thirteenth day of September one thousand Eight hundred and two Between Briggs Sims of Warren County & State of North Carolina of the one part and Goodman Smith of the County of Granville and State aforesaid of the other part. WITNESSETH: That the said Briggs Sims for and in consideration of the sum of sixty four pounds Virginia money in hand paid has bargained sold and conveyed … unto the said Goodman Smith. … (Description of property the same as that bought in 1794 from Matthew Garrott of Warren County).

Signed: BRIGGS SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses: Joseph Mangum John Sims Herbert Hight (Kite)

Registered April 18th, 1805, Warren Co., N.C.

“Briggs Sims a subscribing witness proves a deed from James Edwards to Littleton Edwards
which was Ordered Recorded.” From Warren County Court Minutes, 1801-1802; Feby. Term, 1802; Tuesday 23rd. North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh, N.C.

GOODMAN SMITH TO BRIGGS SIMS

THIS INDENTURE made this 14th day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred and two Between Goodman Smith of Granville County & State of North Carolina on the one part and Briggs Sims of the County of Warren & State aforesaid of the other part WITNESSETH: That the sd. Goodman Smith for and in consideration of the Sum of one hundred pounds Virg. Currency to him in hand paid before the delivery hereof … hath granted sold conveyed … to him the said Briggs Sims his heirs and assigns forever all that Tract or parcel of land lying & being in the County of Granville & State aforesaid Containing one hundred and twenty five acres be the same more or less bounded as follows Beginning at a hiccory Finch’s corner thence west to a white oak thence South to a Ash thence West to a black gum thence North to a Sowerwood thence East to a post ash thence South to the first Station. …

Signed: GOODMAN SMITH (Seal)

Witnesses: Joseph Mangum
Archibald Y. Dugass
Harbird Hight

Registered May Court, 1803.
Deed Book R; pages 151-152.

The following Indentures show that Briggs Sims and his brother, John W. Sims (now of age) removed to Granville County and lived on adjoining property:

THIS INDENTURE made the Twenty seventh day of November in the year of Our Lord eighteen hundred and two Between James McDaniel of Granville County in the State of North Carolina of the one part & John Sims of the County of Warren and State aforesaid of the other part WITNESSETH that the sd James McDaniel (for a certain consideration) in hand paid by the sd John Sims … hath bargained granted and sold unto the said John Sims … all that Tract and parcel of land situate and lying on the Waters of Long Creek and on the west side of the Rode in the County of Granville & State aforesaid Beginning at a white oak Saplin in Kittrells line thence South by a line of marked trees 74 ch. to a post oak corner Thomassons and Hunt Corner thence East with Hunts line to the Rode a corner white oak thence Northward with the Rode to a corner pine in Hannah Hunts line thence West along Hunts line to Kittrells line thence along Kittrells line to the Beginning Containing one hundred & twelve acres. …

JAMES McDANIEL

Witnesses
Briggs Sims
William Dickerson

The foregoing deed was duly proven in open Court by the Oath of Briggs Sims a subscribing witness thereto, etc. State of North Carolina, Granville County.

May Court 1803.
Deed Book R; page 137.
JAMES MCDANIEL TO BRIGGS SIMS

THIS INDENTURE made the Twenty Seventh day of November in the year of Our Lord Eighteen Hundred & two Between James McDaniel of Granville County in the State of North Carolina of the one part & Briggs Sims of the County of Warren & State aforesaid of the other part WITNESSETH: that the sd James McDaniel for & in consideration of the sum of one hundred & forty pounds to him in hand paid by Briggs Sims … hath granted and sold unto the sd. Briggs Sims his heirs and assigns forever all that tract of land situate lying on the Waters of Buffalo Creek & on the East side of the road in the County of Granville & State aforesaid including my house & plantation & Beginning at a white oak on the rode thence East with Hunt’s line to a corner pine in the branch thence down the meanders of the said branch to the Creek a corner oke thence up the meanders of the sd. Creek to the Mouth of another branch a corner oak thence up the meanders of this branch to a corner gum on the North side of the branch thence North with said Sims line (on land purchased from Goodman Smith, Sept. 14, 1802) to a corner Spanish Oak Hunts corner thence west with Hunts line to a rode a corner pine thence Southwardly with the rode to the Beginning, containing one hundred and forty acres. …

JAMES MCDANIEL (Seal)

Witnesses:
John Sims
William Dickerson

The foregoing deed was duly proven in Open Court by the oath of John Sims a Subscribing witness thereto & ordered to be Registered.

State of North Carolina, Granville County May Court 1803.

Deed Book R; page 150.

WILLIAM MOORE OF FRANKLIN CO., N.C. TO BRIGGS SIMS OF FRANKLIN CO., N.C.

THIS INDENTURE made this 29th day of August in the year of our lord one thousand eight hundred and seven by and between William Moore of the County of Franklin and State of No Carolina of the one part and Briggs Sims of the County and State aforesaid of the other part. Wintesseth that the said William Moore for and in consideration of the sum of thirteen hundred dollars to him in hand paid by the said Briggs Sims … hath bargained and sold unto the said Sims his heirs and assigns forever One certain tract or parcel of land lying in the County of Franklin and on the West side of Eves Creek and Bounded as follows: Beginning at a Maple on Eves Creek thence west by a line of marked trees to a corner red oak near Smiths Fence thence by Smiths line to a corner pine thence a westerly course by a line of marked trees fifty five poles to Sims road, thence along the road thirty six poles to Bobbits line, thence along the said Bobbits line to a white oak Bobbits and Jordans corner thence North along Jordans line to a pine, thence east on Aron Overtons line, etc. … thence South one hundred Sixty poles to a red oak, thence East by a Sasaf ras on Eves Mill Creek, thence down the meanders of said Creek to the first station containing by estimation Two hundred and thirty six acres. …

W. MOORE (Seal)
Witnesses:
Edw. C. Smith
Jas. Harrison

Registered Franklin County Court Sessions 1809. Bk. 14; page 256.

Nancy, daughter of Burwell and Frances Duke, married Mr. Eves, who lived on Eves’ Creek, mentioned in the above record.

**BRIGGS SIMS TO WILLIAM KITRELL**

This Indenture made this fifteenth day of September in the year One thousand Eight hundred & seven By and between Briggs Sims of Granville County and state of North Carolina of the one part and William Kittrell of the County of Franklin and state aforesaid of the other part witnesseth that I the said Sims aforesaid in consideration (of a certain sum) to me in hand paid by said Kittrell Have granted bargained and sold … one tract or parcel of land lying on the East side of Buffalow Creek in said County supposed to be the ninety acres of land more or less Beginning at a Hickory thence West to said Buffalow Creek thence up said Creek to the mill seat so as to include one acre on the West side of said Creek For the purpose of erecting a mill if the said Kittrell should think proper then up the said Creek to Garretts line thence East on said Garretts line to a post oak on the County line thence south with the County line to the Beginning…

*BRIGGS SIMS*

Witnesses:
P. Hawkins
John W. Sims
Robert Jones

State of North Carolina Granville County A.D. 1819 February Court

The foregoing deed was duly proven in open court by the oath of Robert Jones a subscribing witness thereto… Deed Book “Y”; page 191. Register of Deeds Office. Oxford, N.C.

**BRIGGS SIMS TO THOS. E. GARY AND COMPANY**

This Indenture made and entered into this Twenty fifth day of February Anno Domini one thousand eight hundred and Nine By and between Briggs Sims of the County of Franklin and State of North Carolina of the one part and Thos. E. Gary and Company of the town of Petersburg and State of Virginia of the other part. Witnesseth, that the said Briggs Sims (for a certain Sum) hath bargained sold . . . unto the said Thomas E. Gary and Company (property lying in Franklin County, bought, August 29,1807, of William More).

*BRIGGS SIMS* (Seal)

Witnesses:
James M. Hill
Thos. King

Registered Franklin County S.C. March Sessions 1809. Book 14; page 231.
ARCHIBALD JORDAN TO BRIGGS SIMS

This Indenture made this the 2nd day of October in the year of our Lord One thousand Eight hundred and nine by and between Archibald Jordan of the County of Granville and State of North Carolina of the one part and Briggs Sims of the County of Franklin and State aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that the said Jordan hath for and in Consideration of the sum of One hundred and six pounds ten shillings Virginia Currency to him in hand paid by the said Sims… granted bargained and sold unto the said Sims the following tract or parcel of land containing by estimation One hundred and six acres and a half be the same more or less lying and being in the County of Granville on the Waters of Indian Creek and butted and bounded as follows Beginning at a rock near the old school house spring at the corner of Arthur Jordans old field thence west 102-1/3 poles to a post oak William W. Reaves’s corner, thence North 55-1/3 poles to a stake near a pine in Thomas Jordans line, thence East 21 poles to a stake Thomas Jordans corner, thence North 144 poles to a pine Col. Phil Hawkins’s corner in the said Thomas Jordans line thence along a line of marked trees through an old field East 82 poles to a red oak in Hardy Harris’s line thence along his line South 190 poles to the first station. …

ARCHIBALD JORDAN (Seal)

Witnesses:
Howell Moss
Turner Moss
Thomas Jordan
Truly Regisland

Proved by the oath of Thos. Jordan.

Registered August Court 1811, Granville County, N.C. Deed Book V; page 210.

BRIGGS SIMS TO STEPHEN HENDRICK AND JOHN W. SIMS

This Indenture made this 13th day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred & eleven, by and between Briggs Sims of the County of Franklin and State of North Carolina of the one part and Stephen Hendrick and John W. Sims of the County of Granville and State aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth, that the said Briggs Sims hath for and in consideration (of a certain sum) to him in hand paid by the said Hendricks and Sims … granted bargained and sold … unto the said Hendricks and Sims the following tracts of land, containing by estimation one hundred & six acres and a half be the same more or less lying and being in the County of Granville on the Waters of Indian Creek, and bounded as follows (Same property bought of Archibald Jordan, Oct. 2, 1809).

BRIGGS SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses:
Nathan Cooke
Lewis Turner
W. Harris
Wm. Reavis

Proved in open court, February Court A.D. 1813 by William W. Reavis a subscribing wit-
ness.

Deed Book W; page 85.

Reference to the North Carolina statutes revealed that prior to 1868 it was not necessary for a wife to join her husband in a transfer of real property.
CHAPTER XXII

Right after the Revolutionary War there was confusion and restlessness on the part of everyone, especially among young men, such as Briggs Sims who was just coming into manhood. Except as a witness in 1788 to a deed of his father, he does not appear in any transaction until 1794, and disappears from the records of North Carolina about 1811. For a time before his marriage, he could have roamed around considerably, since it must have been hard for a young man to establish himself after the war. He traded in land before his marriage and shortly thereafter and, when his assets were sufficient, he packed his sacks and went West, accompanied by his family and many of his kinsmen: Isham Sims, grandson of Adam and Mary (Isham) Sims; Leonard Henley Sims (Congressman from Missouri, 1844-48) and Swepson Sims, sons of Leonard Henley Sims, Sr., and his wife, Sarah (Swepson) Sims. Elisha Sims, Jr. was also of the party. He was the son of Elisha, Sr., and grandson of John and Sarah (Bullock) Sims.

Upon the formation of Bedford County, Tennessee, in 1807, the territory embraced in its boundaries was made up of dense canebrakes and vast forests, both almost impenetrable, and was but sparsely settled although visited often by bands of roaming Indians in search of wild life that abounded everywhere. The first settlement of the county was made about 1805 or 1806. The “History of Tennessee,” 1886, says, on pages 863 and 884, that among the earliest pioneers were the Sims and Drydens, and that Dryden’s Chapel, Methodist Episcopal, South, was one of the earliest churches.

Briggs Sims settled on Sugar Creek, seven miles southwest of Shelbyville, engaged in farming, and brought up a family of thirteen or fourteen children. He died in 1831-2.

The following paragraph was taken from a letter written November 2, 1834, by Mr. Harrel Wiggins of Bedford County, Tennessee, and addressed to his brother-in-law, Mr. David Royster, of North Carolina. Mr. Wiggins was a brother-in-law of Elisha Sims, Jr., and a neighbor of Briggs Sims.

“I was in the settlement of Elisha Sims in September, but did not see him.

“Elisha Sims is living seven miles north of Winchester on the road from Winchester to Murfreesboro, about thirty miles from where I live—I live seven miles southwest of Shelbyville on Sugar Creek.”

Sept. 18, 1835—Isham Sims of Bedford County, Tennessee, to James G. Whitney for $500.00, two certain town lots—No. 210 and the said twenty being the number of Lot on which Ruthy Whitney heretofore resided in Shelbyville. No. six being a lot known by the name of the Well Lot with the appurtenances to the two several tracts lots or parcels of land. …

Signed ISHAM SIMS (Seal)

Witnesses, Robt. Orvell, Jr., G. W. Fogleman

The Simses were first in Maury County, from which Bedford was formed in 1807. Most of the Maury County records have been destroyed. Briggs Sims did not appear in Bedford County records until 1823.

**WILLIAM H. TALBOT TO BRIGGS SIMS**

This indenture made this thirteenth day of October in the Year of Our Lord Eighteen Hundred and Twenty-three between William H. Talbot of the County of Bedford and State of Tennessee of the one part and Briggs Sims of the County and State aforesaid of the other part. Witness, that the said William H. Talbot for and in consideration of the sum of four Hundred dollars to Him in hand paid by the said Briggs Sims the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath bargained, given, granted, released and confirmed unto the said Briggs Sims his heirs and assigns forever the following piece or parcel of land situated, lying and being in the County of Bedford and State aforesaid on the Water of Sugar Creek being part of a grant from the State of North Carolina to Thomas Talbot for 2000 acres of land beginning ... containing one hundred and thirteen acres.

...  

WILLIAM H. TALBOT (Seal)

Witnesses:
Joseph Gray  
John Poole  
Benj. C. Johnson

Registered July 13, 1824. Bedford County, Tenn., Deed Record R; page 456.

BRIGGS SIMS, son of Zachariah and Mary (Briggs) Sims, was b. circa 1770, in Brunswick County, Va.; d. in Bedford County, Tenn., 1831-2; m. Feby. 25, 1796, in Warren County, N.C., Fanny Duke; d. in Greene County, Mo., 1849, daughter of Burwell and Frances Duke, of Warren County. Burwell Duke was a descendant of William Duke who was brought to the Colony of Virginia by William Bryd to whom he was related (of these later, in Volume 11).

**ISSUE**

1. George W., called Washington.  
2. Robert Wall  
3. John M.  
4. Briggs G.  
5. Zachariah.  
7. Leonard H., probably. The tradition of the family is that there were seven sons. There are no records of the seventh son.  
8. Nancy M.(C?)  
9. Sally.  
10. Mary.  
11. Elvira D.  
12. Frances.
13. Holly.
14. Delphia (Sophronia).

FROM THE HISTORY OF THE DUKE FAMILY, BY LEWIS CHRISTMAS

“William Duke was a younger son of Raleigh Duke, Esq., of Hays Farm, Devonshire, England, and was born at that place in 1709. Hays Farm is still owned by the descendants of his oldest brother. It was the birthplace of Sir Walter Raleigh and a picture of it can be seen in the 1st volume of Hawk’s History of North Carolina. Whether there was any relationship between the Dukes and Raleighs I do not know, but Mr. Raleigh Daniel, of Virginia, a descendant of Sir Walter Raleigh, says that he has always understood that ‘Hays’ passed into the Duke family by an intermarriage of the Dukes and Raleighs. His impression is that his father was so informed by the then Mr. Duke of ‘Hays’. Some probability is lent to this supposed marriage by the fact that Mr. William Duke’s father (was) named Raleigh Duke. His parents dying when he was a small lad, and the estate, not a large one, passing according to English law and custom to his eldest brother, William Duke was left poor and was brought to Virginia by his relation, Colonel William Byrd, of Westover, on James River, who raised him, gave him the rudiments of a good business education and, better than all, taught him how to work.”

There is a footnote as follows:

“This sketch was compiled by Lewis Christmas, Warren County, N.C., partly from old letters and papers in his possession, with his mother’s assistance, and from others.” No date is given, but Lewis Christmas served on the Jury at the April Term of Court, 1822, at the Court House in Warrenton, Warren County, N.C. Ann, daughter of William Duke, Jr., married John Christmas before 1783.

TRANSACTION IN BEDFORD COUNTY, TENNESSEE, BY BRIGGS SIMS’ WIDOW AND CHILDREN

This indenture made and concluded this twenty sixth day of July 1832 between Fanny Sims widow relic of Briggs Sims, decd., Washington Sims, Briggs Sims, Zachariah Sims, John M. Sims, Burwell Sims, Holly Sims, Delphia Sims, James Dryden and Frances Dryden his wife formerly Frances Sims, John Headlee and Polly Headlee his wife formerly Polly Sims, Benjamin Johnson and Sally Johnson his wife formerly Sally Sims, Bennet J. Robertson and Elva D. Robertson his wife formerly Elva D. Sims, Clinton Morrison and Nancy Morrison his wife formerly Nancy Sims all living devisees and legatees of Briggs Sims dec’d of the one part and Robert W. Sims of the other part all of the County of Bedford in the State of Tennessee. Witnesseth whereas Briggs Sims in his lifetime purchased from John L Neil a tract of land lying and situated in the County of Bedford on Rock Creek, a South branch of Duck River and bounded as follows to wit.

Description omitted.

And whereas there remains due and unpaid to the said Neil for the said tract of land about the sum of five hundred dollars. In addition to which sum said Robert W. Sims has agreed to give to said Fanny Sims the further sum of Three hundred dollars for her interest therein as legatee and
devisee to which proposition the said heirs legetees and devisees have all agreed.

Now therefore for the consideration of the said Robert W. Sims having paid the balance due to the said Neil from the estate of Briggs Sims for the consideration of aforesaid tract as above described having paid to the said Fanny Sims the additional sum of three hundred dollars making in all the sum of about eight hundred dollars, we the said heirs aforesaid, legetees and devisees and widow, having relinquished quit claim and forever released unto the said Robert W. Sims all the rights titles interest, claim and demand which we now have or ever have had to said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances as above described as their heirs, legetees, devisees, or otherwise of Briggs Sims, dec’d. To have and to hold said tenements tracts or parcel of land with its appurtenances as above described to the only proper use benefit and behoof of him the said Robert W. Sims his heirs and assigns forever.

And we the heirs and devisees and legatees of Briggs Sims as aforesaid, do for ourselves our heirs executors administrators and assigns covenant and agree to and with the said Robert W. Sims his heirs and assigns that the before recited land and bargained premises with the appurtenances we will warrent and forever defend against the right title interest and claim of all and every person claiming by through or under us or anyone of us but against the claim or claims of no other person or persons whatever.

In testimony whereas we have hereunto set our hands and affixed our seals the day and date above written. We do hereby further authorize the said John L. Neil after receiving the consideration for the land above stated to make a deed of conveyance to the said Robert W. Sims for the herein before conveyed to him which shall be good and effective against us our heirs, etc, forever. In testimony etc.

As. FANNY SIMS (Seal)  
As. BRIGGS SIMS (Seal)  
As. JOHN M. SIMS (Seal)  
As. JOHN HEADLEE (Seal)  
being MARY HEADLEE (Seal)  
As. JAMES DRYDEN (Seal)  
being FRANCES DRYDEN (Seal)  
As. SOPHRONA SIMS  
As. HOLLY SIMS  
As. BENJ. C. JOHNSON  
being SALLY JOHNSON  
BURWELL SIMS  
ZACHARIAH SIMS

Briggs Sims  Jurat  
Zachariah Sims  Jurat  
as Benj. Johnson and  
Burwell Sims

August term 1832

State of Tennessee  
Bedford County Court

I, James McKesick, Clerk of the Court aforesaid do certify that the executors of the within
deed of quit claim from Fannie Sims widow and relic of Briggs Sims Dec’d. Washington Sims, Briggs Sims, Zachariah Sims, John Sims, Burwell Sims, Holly Sims, Delphia Sims, James Dryden and Frances Dryden his wife formerly Frances Sims, John Headlee and Polly Headlee his wife formerly Polly Sims, Benjamin Johnson and Sally Johnson formerly Sally Sims, Bennef Robertson and Elva D. Robertson his wife formerly Elva D. Sims. Clinton Morrison and Nancy Morrison his wife formerly Nancy Sims, all heirs devisees and legatees of Briggs Sims dec’d to Robert W. Sims for 196½ acres of land was proven in open Court by the oath of Briggs Sims and Zachariah Sims the subscribing witnesseth thereas to Benjamin Johnson and Burwell Sims and that the execution of said deed as to Fanny Sims, Briggs G. Sims, John M. Sims, John Headlee, James Dryden, Sophronia Sims, Holly Sims and Zachariah was acknowledged in open Court by them, and thereupon the said Mary Headlee, Frances Dryden and Sally Johnson were examined separate and apart from their husbands touching their free act and consent in executing said deed who acknowledged that they signed sealed and executed the same freely voluntarily without fear coersion or constraint of their husbands whereupon the Court ordered the same to be so certified for Registration.

Given under my hand at office in Shelbyville 15th of August 1832.

JAS. MCKESICK, Clerk
by his deputy P. R. Anderson

State of Tennessee
Bedford County

I, Thomas Davis Register of sd County do certify that the foregoing deed was registered 14th day of March A.D. 1833

THOMAS DAVIS
P. W. BRAME JR.

TRANSACTION IN BEDFORD COUNTY, TENNESSEE, BY THE HEIRS OF BRIGGS SIMS

This Indenture made and entered into this 15th day of August one thousand eight hundred and thirty-two between John L Mills of the County of Bedford and State of Tennessee of the one part and Washington Sims, Briggs Sims, Zachariah Sims, John Sims, Burrel Sims, Robert W. Sims, Sally Johnson, Polly C. Headley, Elva D. Robertson, Nancy C. Morrison, Francis Dryden, Holly Sims, Sophronia Sims, children and heirs of Briggs Sims, dec’d of the other part, Witnesseth, that whereas, the said John L. Mills on the fifth day of January 1829 sold to Briggs Sims in his lifetime a tract of land and executed a deed to make a title to said Briggs Sims for the said land when the last payment should be made and whereas the administrator of said Briggs Sims or his executors have well and truly paid to the said John L. Mill the balance of said sum which was not paid by him in his lifetime, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged in consideration whereof the said John L. Mill hath …sold… unto the said Washington Sims, Briggs Sims Zachariah Sims, John Sims, Burrel Sims, Robert W. Sims, Sally Johnson, wife of Benjamin Johnson, Polly C. Hedley, wife of John Headley, Nancy C. Morrison, wife of Henry C. Morrison, Elva D. Robertson, wife of Bennett Robertson, Franky Dryden, wife of James Dryden, Holly Sims, Sophronia Sims who are children of the said Briggs Sims, the said tract of land lying and being in the County of Bedford on the east fork of Rock Creek, the same being made up of five small tracts each of which are described as follows:……
And all the estate, right, title and interest of the said John L. Mills his heirs and assigns of in
and to the above described tracts of land with their appurtenances to have and to hold the
same…… to the above said children and heirs of Briggs Sims, Dec’d., and their heirs and assigns
forever. Subject to the dower of Fanny Sims, the widow of said Briggs Sims, deceased, provided
she be entitled to be endowed thereof according to same with that exception the said John L.
Mill will and doth by these presents forever warrant, etc……

JOHN L. MILL (Seal)

Test
James McKesick
W. D. Orr.

State of Tennessee
Bedford County Court

I, James McKesick, Clerk of the Court…… for the County aforesaid do certify that the execution
of the within deed of conveyance from John L. Mill to Washington Sims was acknowledged
in open court by said Mill. …… Given under my hand of office in Shelbyville the 15th August
1832.

JAMES MCKESICK Clerk.

Registered August 30, 1832.

Thomas Davis.

Deed Record, CC, page 176.

From the fact that this purchase was “made up of five small tracts91 it is apparent that Briggs
Sims was following the age-old custom of fathers and was about to start his five older sons in
life.

ROBERT W. SIMS TO JOHN DAVIS

This Indenture made this 27th day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred
and thirty-two between Robert Sims of the County of Bedford and State of Tennessee of the one
part and John Davis of the County and State aforesaid of the other part, Witnesseth, that the said
Robert Sims for and in consideration of the sum of …… by these presents do grant bargain sell
and convey unto the said John Davis…… a tract of land lying and being in the County aforesaid
in the east fork of Rock Creek bounded as follows ……

Signed, ROBERT W. SIMS (Seal)

Witness, James D. Anderson

Acknowledged in open court by the said Robert W. Sims.

Certified August 1, 1832.

Bedford County, Tennessee Record.

JAMES MCKESICK Clerk.
CHAPTER XXIII

The Delawares, one branch of the Algonquins, and one of the most peaceful and friendly tribes of Indians, the same nation with whom William Penn formed his first treaty, were in 1825 in possession of Greene County, Missouri. But in 1830, the Government ordered the Indians to give up this portion of the state, and almost at once pioneers began pouring into the southern part of the country. Although Missouri had been admitted into the Union ten years before, and the Eastern and Northern sections had been rapidly filling up with immigrants, there were very few white people southwest of the center of the state.

In fact, Greene County was not duly established until the second day of January, 1833, by an act of the Legislature in session at St. Louis, which was at that time the capital of the state. The city of Springfield was not founded until 1835.

The “History of Greene County, Missouri,” 1883, relates that in the fall of 1829, Madison and J. P. Campbell left Maury County, Tennessee, on horseback, travelling toward the setting sun in search of homes for themselves and their families. Crossing the Mississippi River, thence west through the then Territory of Arkansas, to the present site of Fayetteville, then almost an entire wilderness; thence making a circle back in a northeasterly direction into Southwest Missouri, striking the old Delaware town, the first and only place of note on the James fork, ten miles southwest of where Springfield now stands...

Next came Joseph Rountree and family, from Maury County, Tennessee, reaching here in January, 1831. They had started in November, 1830, and their journey was a hard one. One of the deepest snows that ever fell in this part of the State was encountered on their journey. This snow reached the extraordinarily depth of 18 inches on a level, and remained on the ground some weeks.

As a sample of what went to make up an emigrant’s trip to Greene County in early days, a few extracts from the diary of Mr. Rountree are given.

“Thursday, December 23rd, 1830—A cloudy day. The ice was very thick in the river (east bank of Mississippi, at Green’s Ferry): we went to Kaskaskia; the ice nearly quit in the river in the evening; at night it rained and froze over. Our expense was 37½ C.

“Friday, 24th—A wet morning. We prepared for crossing the river after breakfast; we had removed our family to Peter Robert Derousse’s, at the lower ferry, on Sunday last—a very respectable gentlemen with a peaceable family; we found the ice so thick and wide on the other side that we could not land, and had to go down the river more than a mile, where we got a landing, and it took until about an hour in the night before I got my wagon and family over; we had to make five trips; we went about three miles and camped, and had a merry night. Expense $5.

“Saturday 25th—We started early; proceeded to Ste. Genevieve town; Mr. Beard had to get a skein mended; my family stayed with a very friendly French family, Bovie by name; in the eve-
ning we went on eight miles and camped at Mr. Bell’s. Expense, $1.62½…

“Wednesday, 29th—The day was snowy, rainy and freezing; we started and broke the tongue out of Mr. Beard’s wagon; made a new tongue, traveled seven miles, and encamped at Mr. Compton’s. Expense $1.

“Thursday 30’th—Started on and it was snowing and freezing; last night it snowed; we had got only one mile this day until Mr. Beard’s wagon turned over in a branch and got the most of my goods wet; we had to take up camp and dry our things; it continued snowing. Expense 62½ c. ……

“Saturday, January 1, 1831—A clear cold morning; it moderated a little; we proceeded and crossed the Cotway (Fourche a Courtois), Huzza, and Dry creeks; traveled about 13 miles and camped on the ridge between Dry creek and Merrimac. Expense $2.75.

“Sunday, 2nd—Cloudy; we started early; it rained very hard this day and thundered; we crossed the Merrimac; traveled 16 miles; encamped at Massey’s Iron works. Expense 56¼c. (Massey’s Iron works established in 1829 by Samuel Massey; now Meramac Iron Works, in the eastern part of Phelps county).

“Monday 3rd—Last night it rained, sleeted and froze all night; this morning it began to snow; we continued in a cabin that we had took up in; it snowed all night. Expense 62½c.

“Tuesday 4th—A cold day; snow very deep; continued at the cabin all day. Expense $1.19.

“Wednesday 5th—A clear cold day. Mr. Beard took his load about four miles to Mr. St. Clair’s, and we deposited it there and returned to the cabin. Expense 66 2/3c.

“Thursday 6th—Clear and cold. Mr. Beard took his departure for home; we continued in the cabin; in the evening Sidney (Ingram) and me went to look us out a place for to make a camp near St. Clair’s; we concluded on a place, returned in the evening, and brought home Junius and Lucius who had gone to another cabin on the Dry fork of the Merrimac the day before. Expense $5.

“Friday 7th—We began to prepare for making our camp, but in the evening Joseph Phillabare (Philabert) came on and we concluded to go on with him; so we left the cabin, came on to St. Clair’s, and stayed all night. Expense, 62½c.

“Saturday, 8th—we started about ten o’clock and proceeded up the bad hill with some difficulty; the day was cloudy and cold, the snow was deep and it snowed some more, but we traveled 18 miles. Expense 18 3/4c

“Sunday, 9th—Quite cold; traveled 17 miles. Expense $1.34.

“Monday, 10th — Cloudy and cold; we proceeded and crossed Rubidoo (Robidoux); traveled 15 miles. Expense 37½c……

“Wednesday, 12th — Cloudy and cold; we traveled on slowly on account of the snow; crossed the Osage fork of the Gasconade, and travelled 14 miles. Expense 18 3/4c.

“Thursday, 13th — A cold day, but we traveled on pretty well; passed Eastwood and traveled 18 miles. Expense, 37½c.

“Friday, 14th — Last night it snowed very hard; we camped at the Indian Grave branch; the snow increased in depth four or five inches; we traveled with a good deal of difficulty; we passed
Tygart’s; travelled 20 miles. Expense, 50c.

“Saturday, 15 — It continued to snow; the day is most intolerably cold; we proceeded on our way, and after traveling six or eight miles we met Joseph H. Miller and Lemuel Blanton coming to meet us. Great joy! We went on to Robert Patterson’s, twelve miles, and got lodging for the night in his house, — the first night’s lodging in a house since we left the cabin at Massy’ s Iron Works. Expense $1.25.

“Sunday, 16th — To-day was extremely cold; snowed a little; we proceeded and got to Joseph H. Miller’s between sunset and dark; found the people about the Prairie all well and glad to see us all arrive safe; travelled 23 miles.”

* * * * * *

It is said of Pioneer life in Greene County that the settlers in those days were driven by necessity to use their inventive wits. Doors were made of clapboard, floors of mother earth, bedsteads with one leg were fastened to the walls in the corners of the houses, and wagon greese was made of honey, which was only twenty-five cents a gallon, or about one cent a pound in the comb. When they were able to afford good puncheon floors and two bedsteads it seemed quite like civilization.

Bread was scarce, and what little crops were made were liberally divided, so that all could have a little bread. Very few hogs, and pork hard to get, but wild game was plentiful. With a faithful dog and flint-lock rifle, every one had enough. The meal was made by pounding the corn in a stump mortar, the coarsest for hominy and the finest for bread, and very dark at that. The men worked then at fifty cents per day…

In those days neighbors were few and far between, but everybody was friendly and willing to divide the last mouthful. The first grist of corn was ground on a little wing-dam mill that old John Marshall had on James, near the mouth of Findley, although Jerry Pearson had a little rattle-trap of a mill some nearer, but it was hardly competent to grind for his own use.

So it was that, with the wanderlust of their forefathers still intense in it, another generation of Simses, moving together like the old ones, mother, brothers, sisters, relatives—close and distant—became again pioneers in a new country;—

Histories and court records in Greene County show that some time in 1832 John Headlee and two brothers-in-law, Benjamin Johnson and James Dryden, settled on the Little Sac.

In the same year … Zachariah Simms, Benjamin Johnson, Henry Morrison, David and John Roper, Drury Upshaw, and Larkin Dewitt settled in what is now Franklin township.

In 1832 Bennett Robberson, the father of Dr. Edwin Taylor Robberson, who is one of the oldest and most highly respected citizens of Springfield, came from Tennessee and settled near Mr. Rountree’s, about two miles southwest of Springfield, and about a year afterwards his mother came with her sons, William, Allen, John, Edwin, Russell and Rufus, who all settled in the north part of the county, on the prairie which still bears their name. She had also three daughters, who married, respectively, Rev. David Ross, father of Dr. Ross, Thomas Stokes, and Richard Say.

In the fall of 1832 John Headlee arrived from Maury County, Tenn., and put up his first cabin on section 10, near the line between that and section 9. At the same time with Headlee came Benjamin Johnson and James Dryden and settled on section 9. The widow Simms, the mother-in-law of Mr. Headlee, also came at the same time and made her home in the township (Frank-
Caleb Headlee, the father of Hon. Samuel W. Headlee, emigrated from Maury County, Tennessee, and settled in the township. The Headlees trace their ancestry back to New Jersey. The other early settlers had originally come from North Carolina before reaching Tennessee... Francis and Zachariah Simms and Henry Morrison in other parts of the township were early settlers.

Probably the first marriage in the township was that of Harris G. Joplin and Miss Sims (Holly Sims), daughter of the widow Sims (or Simms). This marriage occurred in 1833, at the house of Mrs. Sims, on section 4. Rev. Slaven officiated.

The first death in the township was that of James Dryden (husband of Frances (Sims) Dryden) in August 1834. His body was buried in Mt. Comfort graveyard.

On Sac River, Dysart & Headlee built and operated a saw mill, in 1848. The mill stood near the southwest corner of section 16.

The first burying ground was at Mt. Comfort, on section 16, township 30. The first settlers in this part of Missouri often brought the bodies of their friends from twenty miles away for interment in this cemetery.

The first settlers of Franklin township, like those of other parts of Greene County, had to go to St. Louis and Boonville for supplies. Sometimes the journey was made with ox teams and the trip occupied a month. The first mill visited was at the mouth of the James, or near where Ozark now is, in Christian County. Marshall’s old mill, on Finley, was also visited, while very often the old mortar and pestle were resorted to for corn meal.

Often before 1832 the Osage tribe came on hunting expeditions to this part of the country, and bones of their dead warriors were sometimes found under a heap of stones, a favorite method of burying their dead.

Wild animals were plentiful in these parts when the settlers first came... Wolf-hunts were common and often exciting. There were hundreds of herds of deer and thousands of turkeys, and venison and turkey were common articles on every pioneers bill of fare.

Escort’s “History of Springfield, Missouri,” 1878, says that there was one pioneer who was quite unwelcome. He was no less a personage than Mr. Panther, and he was so neighborly that he came within a hundred yards of Mr. Wheeler’s house, where, being chased by dogs, he took refuge in a black-jack tree, and was shot by Mr. Benjamin Johnson, who like most of the pioneers was a great hunter.

Captain Martin J. Hubble in his “Early History of Springfield and Greene County, Missouri,” gives “three of the Sims, all good citizens,—Leonard H., Zachariah, and Briggs.”

Leonard H. Sims, Congressman from Missouri, 1844-48, was the son of Leonard H. Sims, Sr., and Sarah (Swepson) Sims of Granville County, N.C., and grandson of John and Sarah (Bullock) Sims.

Mt. Comfort (Cumberland Presby.) Church was organized in 1834. Among the original members were David Headlee (brother of John and Caleb Headlee) his wife and son, S. G. Headlee.

In Robberson Township a post-office was kept on the James Headlee-place, which was called Richland.
FANNY SIMS (widow of Briggs Sims, Sr.) to John Headlee:

“Beginning 15 chains 40 links West of the Southeast corner of my Fanny Sims 80 acre lot, being the North part of the North East Quarter Section No. 9 Township No. 30, Range No. 21 West, thence North, etc…… thence West including a division fence running to the West boundary line to a stake, thence South, etc... to John Headlee's land...... containing ten acres be the same more or less.

FANNY SIMS (Seal)

Acknowledged by Fanny Sims before R. W. Sims, Justice of the Peace.”

Dated Jan'y. 25, 1845, Filed Nov. 12, 1849. Book “E”; page 117. Greene County, Missouri, Record.

DEED

Dated November 6, 1849. Registered May 10, 1850

R.W. Sims and Polly his wife,
Z. Sims and Eliza his wife,
G.W. Sims,
Nancy M. Morrison,
John Headlee and Polly his wife,
Benjamin Johnson and Sally his wife,
A.B. Guynn and Frances his wife,
B.G. Sims and Matilda his wife,
Robert Wills and Sophronia his wife,
Elva D. Robberson,
To
Burwell D. Sims

“Relinquish, sell and transfer All our right title and interest in and to the North East quarter of the North West quarter of section No. 9. Township No. 30 Range No. 21 Also the North West quarter of the North East quarter of Section 9, Township 30, Range 21,” etc.

Book “E”; page 215—Greene County, Mo. Record.

The above transaction is signed by the grantors. The land transferred was that which had belonged to Fanny (Duke) Sims, widow of Briggs Sims, Sr, and the mother of all the parties to the transaction.
CHAPTER XXIV

GEORGE W. SIMS CALLED WASHINGTON,

(Son Of Briggs And Fanny (Duke) Sims)


“George Washington Sims was born in the ‘Old Dominion’. His father, Briggs Sims, was also a native of Virginia and his mother, Fanny (Duke) Sims, was born in North Carolina, whither Mr. Sims went when he was a young man and where he was married. Sometime after his marriage, Mr. Briggs Sims and his wife moved to Tennessee and there engaged in farming and raised a family of seven sons and seven daughters. Of this family, George Washington Sims, the oldest son, and Mr. Burwell Sims, the youngest, are the only survivors.

“Mr. Briggs Sims was an active member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Both the paternal and maternal grandfathers, Zachariah Sims and Burl Duke, were born in America of English parents. Briggs Sims and his wife Fanny (Duke) Sims were early residents of Warren County, Tennessee, where George W. Sims passed his early life. At the age of twenty-one, Mr. Sims started in the world for himself, and was soon united in marriage to Rachel Muckelroy. This union was blessed with seven children, the following four of whom survive: Mrs. Elizabeth Eddy; Mr. Benjamin Sims; Mrs. Clerinda Rankin, and Mrs. Nancy Price of Missouri.

“Having lost his first wife, Mr. Sims married Miss Nancy Hamblin, who was born in Harden County, Tennessee, in 1826. This lady is a niece of Ex-President John Quincy Adams, and daughter of William and Elizabeth (Crosslin) Hamblin. The father was twice married and by both marriages had twenty children, of which but four are now living. Of these Miss Nancy Sims is the eldest; the others are, Mrs. Elizabeth Miller of Washington Territory, Mrs. Jane Miller of this County, and Uriah Hamblin of Newton County, Missouri. Mrs. Sims’ father was a mechanic by trade. Mr. George W. Sims is a living representative of the war of 1812, in which he served as a private in Capt. Jones Company under Col. John Williams. About a year ago he was the recipient of a pension from the United States Government of $886.00, back dues and $8.00 per month for said services.”

This paper was received from Miss Mabel McClure, Librarian, Public Library, Enid, Oklahoma.
GEORGE WASHINGTON SIMS

(From an article in the St. Louis Globe Democrat, about 1888)

“In the War of 1812 George Washington Sims was badly hurt. He underwent an operation and a piece of his skull about the size of a twenty-five cent piece was removed. The loss caused him no inconvenience. He made a speedy recovery and in 1849 made a trip to California, suffering the hardships incidental to pioneers; he is still hale and hearty, can kill a duck at any distance within the range of his gun and is a first class rifle shot. He has been twice married and his present wife is sixty-five years of age.

“Though he saw active service and was seriously injured over seventy years back, he has been paying taxes up to date and made no application for a pension prior to last week. He retains full possession of his faculties, and enjoys nothing more than a talk about the War of 1812.”

GEORGE W. SIMS, b. January 14, 1797, in Brunswick County, Va., at the homeplace of his father and grandfather, Briggs and Zachariah Sims, on the Old Brunswick and Roanoke Plank Road; d. circa 1889, in Mountainburg, Arkansas; m. (firstly) Rachel Muckelroy; m. (secondly) Nancy Hamblin, b. in 1826, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Crosslin) Hamblin, and niece of Ex-President, John Quincy Adams (History of Benton, Washington … Counties,” Arkansas; published, 1889).

ISSUE

2. Frank.
4. Robert, b. circa 1832; d. shortly after 1904.
5. Nancy Ann, b. Nov. 27, 1826; d. Feby. 28, 1928, at the age of 101 years.
6. Elizabeth (Mrs. Eddy).
7. Clerinda (Mrs. Rankin).
8. Mary Ann, second wife of John Rose Guyn, Esq. (Gwynne) of Virginia, Tennessee, and Greene County, Mo.
9. John, d. before maturity.
10. Benjamin F.

NANCY ANN SIMS, daughter of George W. and Rachel (Muckelroy) Sims, was b. Nov. 27, 1826, in Warren County, Tenn; d. Feby. 28, 1928; in Greene County, Mo.; m. Dec. 14, 1848, in Greene County, Terry Griffin Price.

ISSUE AMONG OTHERS:

2. Delphia, m. (firstly) Richard M. Robards, and (secondly) Newton McMurray.
3. Thomas J. Price, b. Dec. 12, 1859; m. Mar. 15, 1891, Nevada Wood, Mr. Price is a resident of Springfield, Mo.
Abstracted from the St. Louis Globe Democrat, Jan. 8, 1928...... Even in the Ozark Country, where longevity is the custom rather than an exception, the achievement of a century of life by Mrs. Price, of Springfield, Mo., was made the occasion last year of a gathering of more than 1000 of her friends on her farm northeast of this city, at which time the hale and hearty woman announced quite solemnly that she was in a position to deny the truth of the saying that “the first 100 years are the hardest.”

“The first 100 years,” she said at that time “have been exceedingly kind to me, and if the next 100 are equally good Mrs. Nancy Ann Price will have no regrets when her turn comes to die.”

Another year has made its cycle since that birthday party. With the record now standing at 101, this unusual centenarian apparently has no fear of immediate death and is making plans for the future, some five and ten years removed. She says that she expects to spend a quiet winter on the farm, but with the first burst of spring she intends to do some visiting among her friends. Her sister Elizabeth, who is 92, and hasn’t had a stitch of rheumatism in years, will go visiting too……

Mrs. Price lives on the farm which has been her home for the past sixty-eight years. Her husband died fourteen years ago, so she made her home with her son.

John Quincy Adams was just completing his term as sixth President of the United States when Nancy Ann Sims was born at East, McMinn County, Tennessee. Since that date twenty-four other Presidents have held office. Martin Van Buren was at the head of the government when she came to Missouri with her parents in 1837. So one will see that the life of Mrs. Nancy Ann Sims Price pretty much encompasses the life of the United States, and such recollections are concerned first with the travail of travel through the forests from Tennessee to Missouri, skirmishes with unfriendly Indians, the upheaval of the Civil war and the trying days of reconstruction. Later, the years were spent in the rearing of her considerable family on a farm that was none too prosperous for a time, followed by the numerous years when she merely rested.

Several times Mrs. Price thought that her hour had come, the first being back in 1833, “the year the stars fell.” She was a girl in Tennessee when that phenomenon of nature occurred. She recalls it as if it were yesterday the night that her father ran into the little backwoods cabin trembling with fear, gathered his brood about him, and awaited the crack of doom. The stars fell from the heavens in vertible cascades, the strange downpour continuing for several minutes.

“We all thought the end of the world had come,” she said. “My father was a very religious man, and I can hear him yet praying aloud for God to protect him and his.”

Nancy Ann was eleven years old when her father, George Washington Sims, decided that he would take his family and go West. So he purchased a wagon of the familiar prairie schooner type, hitched a team of oxen to it, loaded all his worldly possessions on it, including his family of ten, and pointed west.

“It was anything but an easy trip,” related Mrs. Price. “The roads, when there were any at all, were mere trails through the woods; and sometimes we were held up for days while father built a crude pontoon on which we could cross a river. We thought that we were doing great when we made ten miles a day.

“After many weeks en route we finally came to the Mississippi River at some point below St.
Louis. We crossed on a ferryboat, and then father decided to investigate the iron regions in Southeast Missouri, around what is now Flat River. So we put in a few more weeks of discomfort and finally found ourselves in Greene County. Springfield, in those days, was a tiny village. There were a few stores and I remember distinctly that when we arrived at the town, father had to drive very carefully to dodge the tree stumps that were sticking up on the spot that is now the city square. Land sold for $1.25 an acre in Springfield in those days.”

Simms purchased a tract of land about nine miles northeast of Springfield; there he started farming, a precarious occupation in those days. The place was called Hickory Barren. The neighbors were families by the names of Headlee and Steele.

“There were eight Headlee boys and seven Steele girls,” said Mrs. Price, “and if I remember correctly, seven of the Headlee boys married the seven Steele girls and there was general regret that there wasn’t another girl for the extra Headlee boy.”

Nancy Ann Sims was married on December 14, 1848, to Terry Griffin Price, her uncle, the Rev. Briggs G. Sims, performing the ceremony. Hers was the usual story of the early pioneer—a rude existence in a log cabin, a struggle for a livelihood, a large family, but withal much happiness. Came the Civil war, and life became more precarious. Greene County was a contested battle ground and from her cabin she heard the roar of guns at the famous battle of Wilson Creek, a few miles away. But she fed as best she could all the soldiers who came her way, whether they wore the blue or the gray, and with the coming of peace the old routine of life was taken up anew. Since those days she has lived along, rather uneventfully.

She also recalls with much pride that the City of Joplin which is not far from her home, was named after her uncle, Harris Joplin. He was a Methodist minister who founded a settlement on the present site of the mining city and for many years was a trader with the Indians. When the town was incorporated it was called Joplin in his honor.

Quite naturally one wonders what a woman who has passed the century mark thinks about the present generation and if she has any rules of health or conduct which are responsible for her long life.

“I have always tried to keep interested in something,” she said, “Until recently I have read the papers. They tell me all I want to know about flappers and divorces and murder and channel swimmers and the like. I’m old-fashioned and all that, but I don’t think the present generation is all wrong. I don’t approve of girls smoking and I think the short skirts are immodest, but with it all I suppose times have changed and they should be permitted to do as they wish. That is, if they are always good girls, and I think most of them are. Good fun enjoyed in the right way will hurt no one.

“Rules of health? Well, let’s see. First of all, I would say, don’t worry. It kills. Eat wholesome and substantial food. A slice of bacon and a piece of cornbread are better than a dozen cream puffs.

“Drink plenty of good water, and the best water in the world is right down here in the Ozarks.

“Get plenty of sleep. Go to bed at a reasonable hour and get up in time to enjoy the early morning air. There’s a lot in this beauty-sleep business.

“Never use tobacco and under all circumstances avoid the use of intoxicating liquor.

“Last of all, read the Bible every day and try to practise what it preaches.”
Sister Elizabeth, who really hasn’t had the opportunity to test out these rules of health because she is only 92 years old, as against her sister’s 101, nodded approval from her seat in front of the fireplace.

“Yes, sir,” she declared, “this is a pretty good world. We have much to be thankful for. A good home and friendly neighbors. I just hope we can both live a long time to enjoy everything.”

And some persons think they are old at 50!

“Mrs. Price distinctly remembers the California gold rush in 1849. Her brother, Robert, was 17 years old at the time and joined the caravans that started west in search of wealth. Nothing was heard of him for many years, and he was believed dead, but in 1904 he came to St. Louis to attend the World’s Fair and, learning that his sisters were alive, he paid them a visit. He died shortly thereafter.” (Same source)
CHAPTER XXV

JOHN M. SIMS son of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims was b. circa 1804; d. November, 1844.

ISSUE

1. John Sims.

Old Bond Record Page 259.
State of Missouri
ss
County of Greene

Know all men by these Presents that We, Zachariah Sims as principal and Burrell D. Sims and Robert B. Adams his securities are held and firmly bound unto the State of Missouri in the sum of…… The conditions of the above obligation is such that the said Zachariah Sims hath this day taken out letters of Administration on the Estate of John M. Sims deceased of all and singular the goods and chattels lands and tenements rights and credits ……

Signed:
ZACHARIAH SIMS
BURWELL D. SIMS
ROBERT B. ADAMS

State of Missouri
County of Greene

I Zachariah Sims do solemnly swear that there is one heir of John M. Sims dec’d John Sims residing in Greene County, Missouri. That the said John M. Sims died without a Will as far as I know and believe; that I will make a perfect inventory of and faithfully administer all the estate of the deceased……

Z. SIMS.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 26th day of November, 1844.

J. DAVIS, Clk.

Old Bond Record; page 259.
State of Missouri
ss
County of Greene

I, Joshua Davis, Clerk of the County Court Know ye that Zachariah Sims having entered into
Bond with security approved by the Clerk of the County Court in vacation, do hereby grant and give to him the said Zachariah Sims full power and authority to administer on all and singular the goods and chattels lands, etc…… of John M. Sims deceased and cause a true and perfect Inventory to be made of all goods and chattels, lands, etc.

Signed, November 26, 1844, J. DAVIS, Clerk.
CHAPTER XXVI

ROBERT WALL SIMS, son of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims. Robert W. Sims and Mary Ann, his wife,

To

Elisha Headlee, Robert W. Sims and others:

“For the use of the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, The South Half of the West Half of the North West Quarter of Section No 12 Township No. 30, Range No 22, West Containing Forty Acres of Land.”

Signed, R. W. SIMS (Seal)
MARY A. SIMS (Seal)

Filed May 14, 1849.

LEONARD H. SIMS TO ROBERT W. SIMS, CHATTEL MORTGAGE

“…… bargained, sold and conveyed Personal Property including slaves. …”

LEONARD H. SIMS

Leonard H. Sims to Thomas B. Neaves, two hundred and twenty acres in Section No. 2, Township No. 30, Range No. 21 West. Filed on Feby. 23, 1844. Book “C”; page 238.

PETITION FOR PARTITION OF SLAVES OF ROBERT W. SIMS

Filed and Approved on the 9th day of Dec. 1854.

Jas. Dollison, Probate Judge.

To the Honorable Court of Probate in & for Greene County, Missouri:

Your Petitioners the undersigned heirs and distributees of the estate of Robert W. Sims deceased respectfully represent that there are the following heirs and distributees of said estate entitled to one undivided eighth part each of said estate towit:

George R. Barrett and Frances his wife formerly Frances Lanier Sims, daughter and heir of deceased.

Marcus L. Abernathy and Jane his wife formerly Nancy Jane Sims also daughter and heir of deceased Robert W. Sims.
Nathaniel Sims by Gideon Headlee his Guardian.

James Sims and Sarah Sims by George R. Barrett their Guardian.

Perkins Sims and Mary Sims by John N. Dysart their Guardian.

Your Petitioners ask that said slaves be partitioned according to the respective rights of the parties in interest.

S. G. HEADLEE, Guardian for Nathaniel Sims
G. R. BARRETT, for Frances Lanier Barrett
JAMES SIMS AND SARAH SIMS by G. R. Barrett their Guardian.
M. L. ABERNATHY for Nancy Jane Abernathy
JOHN N. DYSART, Guardian for Bennett P. Sims and Mary M. Sims.

Archibald Briggs Sims, eighth heir, died before settlement of the estate, leaving an infant heir, Archibald Briggs Sims, Jr.

Book “C,” p. 599 Probate Court Record.

**SALE BILL OF THE NEGROES OF R. W. SIMS, DEC’D**

Filed March 25th, 1855. Approved March 28.

JAMES DOLLISON, Probate Judge.

SALE BILL showing the amount for which the slaves of the estate of Robert W. Sims deceased were sold, and the names of the purchasers.

Sold on the last day of January, 1855 (at Public Auction).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Purchaser</th>
<th>Price</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James, man</td>
<td>to Henry McKinley</td>
<td>$1225.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha, girl</td>
<td>“ T. J. Whitlock “</td>
<td>1044.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack, man</td>
<td>“ B. H. Bills “</td>
<td>1071.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melly, woman</td>
<td>“ M. L. Abernathy “</td>
<td>533.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary, girl</td>
<td>“ M. L. Abernathy “</td>
<td>521.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liz. “</td>
<td>“ G. R. Barrett “</td>
<td>709.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$5103.00

Sold on the 12th day of March, 1855 (at Public Auction).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Purchaser</th>
<th>Price</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Booker, boy</td>
<td>to Jos. T. Morton</td>
<td>$571.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy, girl</td>
<td>“ S. S. Vinton “</td>
<td>491.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$1062.00

$6165.00

The above is the true account of the Sale of the above named negroes given under my hand this March the 17th, 1855.

THOMAS J. WHITLOCK,
Administrator.

JUDGE ROBERT W. SIMS, b. 1798, in Brunswick County, Va.; d. December 1854, in Greene County, Missouri; m. Mary Ann Adams, d. July, 1751, daughter of Archibald C. Adams
of Bedford County, Tenn., and Greene County, Missouri.

**ISSUE**

1. Frances Lanier Sims, m. Aug. 23, 1854, George R. Barrett.
3. Mary M. Sims; m. October 3, 1860, William B. Staley.
4. Bennett Perkins Sims, called Perkins.
7. Robert Nathaniel (called Nathaniel), resided in California; d. in 1871; m. Sarah (surname unknown); d. in 1872. Issue, among others, Robert Nathaniel Sims, Jr.
8. Archibald Briggs, d. before Dec. 27, 1855; m. Feby. 21, 1854, in Lawrence County, Mo., Polina Smith, and had issue a son, Archibald Briggs Sims, Jr.
9. Leonard Henley Sims, d. before maturity.

NANCY JANE SIMS, daughter of Robert Wall and Mary Ann (Adams) Sims, was b. March 26, 1836, in Greene County, Mo.; d. July 30, 1879, in Cassville, Mo.; m. Nov. 23, 1854, Marcus L. Abernathy, b. Mar. 16, 1830, in Giles County, Tenn.; d. May 30, 1914; son of John Young and Mathilda Sharp (Alexander) Abernathy, and grandson of David and Christina (Forney) Abernathy; in 1861 Marcus Abernathy enlisted in the Confederate army, joining Company A. 3rd Missouri Regiment, Missouri Calvary; was wounded at the Battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, a wound which cost him his left leg.

**ISSUE (among others):**


**ISSUE**

1. Mabel Byron McClure, Librarian and Genealogist.
2. Ethel Jane, d. June 25, 1905.
4. Ophelia, d. in infancy.

The D.A.R. Lineage Book V. 91; p. 313 and V. 110; p. 170, gives this data concerning Daniel Kennedy (111): “Daniel Kennedy was born in 1744 in North Carolina; he died in Tennessee in 1802. He married Margaret Hughes in 1775; she was born in 1750 and died in 1800.
From William’s “State of Franklin,” pages 299-301:

“Daniel Kennedy was born in 1744; died in 1802. He was a King’s Mountain soldier, serving with Col. Sevier’s regiment in the Immortal Victory of King’s Mountain. A monument has been erected to him six miles from Greeneville, Tennessee.”

In her “Abernathys, Alexanders, Forneys, and Sims,” Mabel Bryon McClure says that David Abernathy, fourth son of David Abernathy, Sr. and Ann (Turner) Abernathy, was born in Dinwiddie County, Virginia, July 29, 1752; died 1838, in Giles County, Tennessee; married May 27, 1780, in Lincoln County, North Carolina, Christina Forney, daughter of Jacob and Maria (Bergner) Forney and sister of General Peter Forney and Major Abram Forney. She was born in 1762, in North Carolina, and died in 1842, in Giles County, Tennessee. David Abernathy, Jr., enlisted in the North Carolina Revolutionary army and served with the troops of Captain McLain; also in the expedition against the Cherokees with General Rutheford, and was three months with Captain Jack’s army. He was with the squad that captured General Andre. Daughters of the American Revolutionary Lineage Number for this David Abernathy is 269382.”

EXCERPT FROM THE WILL OF DAVID ABERNATHY, SR., OF THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA AND COUNTY OF LINCOLN

Dated August 24, 1808, and probated July, 1814

* * * * *

“As to my worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me, I do give and bequeath in the following manner, viz:

The land I live on, negroes, horses, cattle, sheep and household furniture of every description and all property I may die possessed of I allow to my beloved wife, Ann Abernathy, to have the use of for and during the term of her natural life if she should live longer than I.

Third: Having heretofore given unto my children Joseph Abernathy, Robert Abernathy, Patty Abernathy, David Abernathy, Turner Abernathy, John Abernathy, William Abernathy, Moses Abernathy, Nancy Forney, and Betsy Perkins, all the property I intended to give them, and which I judged consistent with my circumstances, and considering my son Miles Abernathy, having charge of myself and his mother in old age, after my own and my wife’s decease, I do hereby give and bequeath unto my son, Miles Abernathy and his heirs and assigns forever, the plantation on which I live, supposed to contain two hundred and twenty acres or there about joining lines with Turner Abernathy, William Abernathy, Richard Rosedale and Peter Forney’s land; and the following negroes, viz: Anthony, Aleck, Eddie, Winnie, Lizzie, Mat, Olive, Louisa, together with their increase if any before my decease, and eight head of horse creatures. All my cattle, sheep, hogs, household furniture, farming utensils, and property of every description of which I may die seized and possessed of, although not herein mentioned or specified, I do give and bequeath unto my son Miles Abernathy, after my wife’s decease, if she should live longer than I. * * * * *

Lastly, I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my beloved son, Moses Abernathy and Peter Forney, my son-in-law, executors of this my last Will and Testament. * * * * *

Witnesses:
FORNEY FAMILY

“Jacob Forney, Senior, was born about 1721 and died in 1806. He married, in Pennsylvania, Maria Bergner, from the Canton of Berne, Switzerland, whom he had met on board a vessel which was bringing him to America. He was the son of a French Huguenot who at the revocation of the edict of Nantes, in 1685, fled from France, preferring self-expatriation to the renunciation of his religious belief, and settled at Alsace on the Rhine and died there. In 1754, Jacob Forney, Sr., removed to Carolina and settled in Lincoln County.”

From Wheeler’s “Historical Sketches of North Carolina.”

Christina Forney, daughter of Jacob Forney, Sr., was b. 1762; d. 1842; m. May 27, 1780, David Abernathy, Revolutionary soldier and fourth son of David Abernathy, Sr., and Ann (Turner) Abernathy.

Susan Forney, daughter of Jacob Forney, Sr., was m. April 21, 1784, to John Abernathy, son of David Abernathy, Sr., and Ann (Turner) Abernathy. Turner Abernathy, Surety.

Major Abram Forney was the youngest son of Jacob Forney, Sr., and was born in Lincoln County, N.C., October 1758. He married Rachel Gabriel. At the battle of King’s Mountain, then twenty-two years old, he fought with great bravery. Before this, at the age of sixteen, he had entered the service of his country and participated in several engagements with distinguished bravery. Near the place of his birth, he died July 22, 1849.

General Peter Forney, patriot and Revolutionary soldier, second son of Jacob Forney, Sr., was b. in Lincoln County, N.C., April 1756; d. Feb'y. 1, 1834; m. Feb'y. 27, 1783, Nancy, daughter of David Abernathy, Sr., and his wife, Ann Turner. Joseph Henry, Surety.

Major Daniel M. Forney, eldest son of General Peter Forney and his wife Nancy Abernathy, was b. in Lincoln County, N.C. May 1784; d. in Lowndes County, Alabama, October 1847; served during the late war with Great Britain; m. Harriet, daughter of Captain Alexander Brevard, brother of Ephraim Brevard. On page 238 of Wheeler’s “Historical Sketches of North Carolina” it is stated that Ephraim Brevard drew up the resolutions embodied in the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence.

Col. John L. Abernathy, great-grandson of John Young Abernathy, fourth son of David and Christina (Forney) Abernathy, was the friend of Col. Theodore Roosevelt and the author of “In Camp with Roosevelt”.

Ephraim Abernathy, second son of David and Christina (Forney) Abernathy, married Miss Dickinson. Their son Edward Littleton Abernathy married October 5, 1854, Nancy Jane Headlee, daughter of John and Mary (Sims) Headlee.
CHAPTER XXVII

MARY SIMS, daughter of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims, was b. circa 1806, in Granville county, N.C.; d. Jany 7, 1876; m. July 17, 1828, In Bedford county, Tennessee, John Headlee, b. April 17, 1805; d. Feby. 1880; son of Elisha Headlee, a Revolutionary soldier, and Mary (Fairchild) Headlee, both of New Jersey; b. respectively, May 18, 1760, and June 28, 1770.

“Among the pioneer citizens of Franklin township is John Headlee. He came to Greene county in 1832, and has been engaged in the peaceful and honorable pursuit of agriculture. His ancestors came from the state of New Jersey. His grandfather died previous to the Revolutionary war. His father was Elisha Headlee, born in New Jersey in the year 1760, and accordingly sixteen years old when the colonies declared their independence from Great Britain at Philadelphia in 1776. New Jersey was the theatre of many important events which followed in the course of the struggle for freedom, and Elisha Headlee, though it is not, known that he was connected with the regular army, was with the militia, at several critical periods during the war. He married Mary Fairchild, and several years subsequent to the restoration of peace, moved to North Carolina.

“The next to the youngest son of Elisha and Mary (Fairchild) Headlee was John Headlee, who was born on the 17th day of April, 1805, in Burke county, North Caroline. His boyhood and youth were spent in his native county.. In 1823, his father moved with the family to Tennessee, and made his home in Maury county.

“Mary L. Sims, who was also born in North Carolina, became his wife on the 17th day of July, 1828. He resided in Maury county till 1832, and then emigrated to Missouri. Coming immediately to Greene county, then embraced in Crawford county, he settled on section ten, of congressional township thirty, range twenty-one, in the vicinity of which he has lived from that time to the present. The country was still inhabited by the Indians who were engaged in hunting, and but few white families resided in what is now Franklin township. He entered 320 acres of land, all of which is yet in his possession. After a married life which extended over nearly half a century, his wife departed this life on the seventh day of January, 1876. She was a woman of many virtues. Mr. Headlee has two children. The oldest, Nancy Jane, is the wife of E. L. Abernathy, and lives in Franklin township. Mary Adelaide married Calvin C. Wright, and is now a resident of California. In his political principles, Mr. Headlee has been a member of the Democratic party since 1828, when he voted for General Jackson. Before he reached the age of maturity he became connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is still a member, now belonging to the Methodist Episcopal Church, south. He is one of the oldest citizens of this part of the county.

JOHN AND MARY (SIMS) HEADLEE HAD ISSUE

1. Nancy Jane, b. 1830; d. January 15, 1915; m. October 5, 1854, Edward Littleton Abernathy (Greene Co. Mo. Record), b. circa 1826; d. before 1915, son of Ephriam and (… Dickinson) Abernathy, and grandson of David and Christina (Forney) Abernathy. (See Abernathy and Forney sketches and genealogy)

2. Mary Adelaide, b. 1834; m. (firstly) Dec. 31, 1857,— Rev. David Ross officiating, James Alexander Montgomery, son of Judge Joseph C. and Mary (Miller) Montgomery, of Washington County, Va., Sumner County, Tenn., and later of Polk County, Mo.; m. (secondly) March 22, 1871, Rev. Calvin Coleman Wright, b. May 17, 1830, in Fentress County, Tenn.; son of John and Peninah (Dale) Wright; no issue.

ISSUE BY THE FIRST MARRIAGE

1. John Crockett Montgomery, d. before 1880, unmarried.

Rev. and Mrs. Calvin Coleman Wright removed from Greene County, Mo., before 1876, and resided in California.

REV. CALVIN COLEMAN WRIGHT

“Mr. Wright is a son of John and Peninah (Dale) Wright, and was born May 17, 1830 in Fentress county, Tennessee. He was educated in his native county, and in 1852 he emigrated to Benton county, Arkansas, and in 1853 came to Newton county, Missouri, where he lived until 1855 and then went to McDonald county. In 1853 he was licensed to preach by the M. E. Church South, and from 1855 to 1858 was a local preacher in McDonald county. In 1858 he entered the itinerant service of the church and was preaching until 1862, when he joined the Confederate army and served until the war closed as chaplin of General John B. Clark’s division. He lived in Louisiana until 1867 when he returned to Missouri and entered the traveling ministry. In 1869 he was appointed to the Springfield circuit, and was upon that work until 1871. He was next appointed to Bolivar station until 1874. During this time he had his residence at Morrisville, and was largely instrumental in organizing and starting the college at that place. He then went to California where he preached four or five years. He then came back to Missouri and in 1880 took charge of the Marshfield station, and in September, 1881 located by consent of the Pacific Conference. Mr. Wright was married in August, 1852, to Miss Nancy Adkinson. They had four children. He married the second time in March, 1881*, Mrs. Mary A. Montgomery, nee Headlee. Mr. Wright’s father was a native of North Carolina, and died in Tennessee in 1845. His mother died in Tennessee in 1867. They had fourteen children, seven boys and seven girls. Calvin C. was the seventh.”

Pages 902-903, “History of Greene County Missouri”, 1883.

* March 22, 1871
COPY OF JOHN HEADLEE’S WILL

I, John Headlee, of the County of Greene in the State of Missouri do make and publish this my last Will and Testament.

1st. I give and bequeath to my beloved daughter Nancy J. Abernathy wife of E. L. Abernathy the sum of Fifteen Hundred Dollars.

2nd. I do also give and bequeath to my beloved daughter Mary A. Wright wife of C. C. Wright, the sum of Fourteen Hundred Dollars and my one-horse buggy.

3rd. I do also give and bequeath to my son-in-law E. L. Abernathy the sum of twenty dollars.

4th. I also give and bequeath to my son-in-law C. C. Wright the sum of twenty dollars.

Which said several legacies or sums of money being held as choses in action, I order to be collected and paid over to the said parties as soon as possible according to law.

5th. I also give and bequeath to my beloved grand-daughter, Mary L. Montgomery my saddle horse, Logan.

6th. I further give and devise to my beloved daughter, Mary A. Wright, wife of C. C. Wright of the County of Greene and State of Missouri, of my real Estate, that is to say…… in all Two Hundred Acres, with the houses and appurtenances thereto belonging to have and to hold the said lands and houses and appurtenances thereto belonging in her own right as a lifetime Estate, and I hereby will and direct that upon the decease of my daughter the said Mary A. Wright that the title of the foregoing described real estate with houses and all appurtenances thereto given by Will as a life Estate to my daughter the said Mary A. Wright shall vest in and become the exclusive property of my beloved granddaughter Mary L. Montgomery to have and to hold the same to her the said Mary L. Montgomery her heirs and assigns forever.

7th. I further give and devise to my beloved grandson Robert P. Abernathy his heirs and assigns my real estate situate in the County of Greene in the State of Missouri that is to say… One Hundred and Twenty Acres to have and to hold the same to him the said Robert P. Abernathy his heirs and assigns forever.

And Lastly, as to all the rest, residue and remainder of my personal estate whatsoever, after payment of all my just debts I give and bequeath equally to my four grand-children to wit: R. P. Abernathy, Lillie M. Abernathy, Mary B. Abernathy, and Mary L. Montgomery.

I hereby appoint Thomas J. Whitlock my sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 21st day of December, 1880.

JOHN HEADLEE.

Signed and declared by the above named John Headlee to be his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who at his request, and in his presence have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto.

S. W. Headlee
D. J. W. Kerr
J. W. D. L. F. Mack

Admitted to Probate on February 19th, 1881.
JOHN HEADLEE had six brothers, five of whom married Steele sisters:

1. Caleb Headlee, b. Nov. 5, 1788, was the father of Hon. Samuel W. Headlee. Mr. Claude Headlee of Springfield, Mo. is a son of Hon. Samuel W. Headlee, and Miss Margaret E. Headlee is a daughter.

2. David Headlee, b. Nov. 17, 1792.


4. Joseph Headlee, b. April 27,1798:

5. Elisha Headlee, b. Oct. 9, 1802, was the first public Administrator of Greene county, Mo., appointed by law, Dec. 5, 1857.


John Headlee’s sisters were:

Mary, b. April 27, 1798; Joseph’s twin sister.

Phebe, b. June 11, 1800.

Ruth, b. June 15, 1807.

Eunice (no date)

HON. SAMUEL W. HEADLEE

“This distinguished citizen of Greene County is the son of Caleb and Mary (Steele) Headlee, and was born in Maury County, Tennessee, March 6, 1823. His parents were from North Carolina, but emigrated to Tennessee where they lived until 1836, when they came to Missouri and settled in Greene County, where the father died in August, 1847. Samuel W. was educated in the common schools of that early day, and for some time taught in the county. In 1850, having caught the “gold fever,” he went to California, and in four years returned, having been successful in mining, and purchased the old homestead farm upon which he has since resided. He was elected to the lower house of the Legislature by the Benton Democracy, re-elected in 1862 and in 1864. In 1866 he was elected by the Republicans to the State Senate, and in 1872, to heal the breaches in his party, he became a candidate for the lower house, and was elected by a handsome majority. He was again elected to the Legislature in 1876. In all that period of sixteen years’ service, he voted as his conscience and judgment dictated, and won for himself the applause and approval of all good men. During the war he took an active part in the support of the Union, and in 1862, to that end, was commissioned captain of militia. From 1863 to the close of the war, he was captain in the 16th Missouri cavalry, U.S.A. In 1874 he was complimented by a nomination by the people’s committee as their candidate for lieutenant governor upon the ticket headed by Major Gentry. He was married May 2,1855, to Emily L. Armor, and their union is blessed with eight children.”

“History of Greene County, Missouri,” 1883

Page 901

KILLING OF REV. S. S. HEADLEE

“July 26th of this year (1866) occurred the murder of Rev. S. S. Headlee, just across the line in Webster county, but near the northeast corner of Greene. Rev. Headlee was a minister of the
M. E. Church South. At the breaking out of the war he espoused, in sympathy at least, the Confederate cause. It was charged that at one time, in 1861, he tore down a Union flag in his neighborhood and dared its friends to attempt its protection.

“At the close of the war Mr. Headlee was appointed presiding elder of the M. E. Church South for this district, and began the work of reorganizing churches. He attempted to organize a church at Pleasant View, a church building claimed by both Northern and Southern Methodists. The neighborhood surrounding Pleasant View was at that time intensely Radical, and there was already a congregation of Northern Methodists, under the leadership of Rev. H. W. McNabb, in possession of the church. Rev. Headlee’s announcement that he would preach at Pleasant View on a certain day was met by a remonstrance signed by 28 men of the community, notifying him to keep away. As the Southern Methodists had a deed for the church site, and the building had been nearly completed by them, Mr. Headlee concluded to disregard the warning, which had been given to the press for publication, and make at least an attempt to possess the church building, which in truth had been completed and partially furnished in 1865 by the Northern Methodists.

“At the day appointed there was quite a crowd at Pleasant View, and intense excitement. The Radicals and Northern Methodists largely outnumbered Mr. Headlee and his friends, and not only refused to give up the church, but declared that Mr. Headlee should not speak there *** maintaining that all rights of Mr. Headlee and his friends had been forfeited and invalidated by their ‘treason and rebellion.’ At last ten of the Northern Methodists stepped aside and after a brief consultation approached Mr. Headlee and said, ‘Mr. Headlee, we have heard enough from you; it is time for you to leave.’ Headlee appealed to Rev. McNabb (Northern Methodist minister) for protection, and the latter replied that if Mr. Headlee would leave and never come back he would not be hurt.

“Rev. Headlee then asked if he might go upon his own land, half a mile south of Pleasant View, and preach to those who desired to hear him. Mr. McNabb replied, ‘Yes, you may preach to your own rebel brethren on your own land as much as you please.’ Mr. Headlee then asked if he would be followed. McNabb and the leader of the ten replied, ‘No’. The congregation then broke up, but Mr. Headlee had not proceeded more than a quarter of a mile when he was fired upon and mortally wounded ***

“There was the most intense excitement, not only in Greene and Webster counties, but throughout the State, over the murder of Mr. Headlee, for murder it was, cold-blooded, heartless, and unextenuated. The unfortunate gentleman had many relatives in this county, many of whom had been strong Union men and were then earnest Radicals, and he had hosts of friends and admirers everywhere. The grand jury of Webster county indicted McNabb, but upon his trial at Hartville, he was acquitted. He was always censured for his connection with the affair, and many believed that although he might not have fired the fatal shot he was the chief instigator in having it fired.” *** For other particulars of this affair see “Martyrdom in Missouri.”
CHAPTER XXVIII

BRIGGS G. SIMS, SON OF BRIGGS AND FANNY (DUKE) SIMS

Briggs G. Sims, minister, Methodist Episcopal Church South, b. April 11, 180— in Granville County, N.C.; d. Nov. 1, 1865; m. circa 1829, Mathilda S. Allison.

ISSUE

1. Dr. Robert Swepson Sims (called Swepson); m. (firstly) Miss Sparkman, and had no issue; m. (secondly) Nannie Butram; m. (thirdly) Julia Pratt,
   Issue by the second marriage, among others:
   1. Robert Swepson Sims.
   2. John Sims.

   Issue by the third marriage, among others:
   3. Leonard Sims.
   4. Lewis Sims.
   5. Bryan Sims.

2. Perkins Sims, d. young.
3. Frances Sims; b. circa 1831; d. circa 1852; m. Sept. 2, 1851 (Harris G. Joplin officiating), David Mooney; no issue.
4. Mary Sims; m. David Mooney, after the death of her sister Frances and had issue:
   1. Jessie, a daughter.
   2. Fletcher Mooney, a noted surgeon of St. Louis, Mo.
6. Jesse Green Sims; m. Josie Harris, and had issue:
   1. Fletcher Sims.
   2. Joseph Sims.

JOHN MONROE DONNELL

“This gentleman was born in 1802, and died in 1860, upon the farm he settled in 1832 in Jackson township. He and Robert Small came together from Middle Tennessee, and were among the first settlers in that township. He was a very large farmer and stock dealer, and for many years took large droves of mules to the Southern markets. He was married in Tennessee to a Miss Maxwell, by whom he had thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters. Six sons and two daughters are yet living. Mr. and Mrs. Donnell brought the first stove to this country.”
MASONIC LODGE


Page 917  Same source

“John B. and Edward Mooney settled on Davis Creek in Taylor Township, perhaps in 1827, renting lands from the Delawares. Rev. Mooney was a pioneer preacher and one of the early townships was named for him. Its successor is now Mooney township, Polk County.”

Same source.

IN THE PROBATE COURT GREENE COUNTY MISSOURI

November Term, 1865.  January 2, 1866.
In the Matter of the Estate of
Briggs G. Sims, Deceased.

Ordered by the Court that Elisha Headlee Public Administrator take charge of the Estate of Briggs G. Sims, Deed.

IN THE PROBATE COURT GREENE COUNTY MISSOURI

February Term  March 2, 1866
In the Matter of the Estate of
Briggs G. Sims, Deceased.

Now at this day comes Elisha Headlee Public Administrator having charge of the Estate of Briggs G. Sims & enters on his final settlement which is as follows:
Dr. To interest collected to date ……
Cr. By Rect. of Matilda S. Sims ……

“REVEREND BRIGGS SIMS was born in Granville County, N.C., April 11, 1809, and died November first, 1865, at the home of his brother, Burrell Sims, in Benton County, Arkansas, on his return from his last appointment. Brother Sims was converted to Christ when twenty-four years old and joined the M. E. Church South. In the division of 1844 his convictions led him with the Southern branch of Methodism. He was licensed to preach at the Second Quarterly Conference of Springfield District Missouri Conference, in the year of 1845, and was admitted on trial in the same Conference in the same year. He discontinued the next fall, however, and remained in the local ranks, a faithful and efficient minister of Christ, undergoing many hard-
ships, performing much hard labor for the church, bending everything subservient to religious ends, until the weary wheels of life within him stood still, when his triumphant spirit on steeds of light winged its way to glory, leaving yet on the terrestrial shore as a legacy to the church the wife of his first love and four children of religious culture and Christian devotion.

“He was a Master Mason of good standing in Pea Ridge Lodge 119. The fraternity as well as the church and community at large join the wife and children of the departed in their sad bereavement, feeling in our hearts that God has taken a father from us. But we submissively bow to the hand of Him with whom we have to do.

DAVID C. ROSS,

WESTERN METHODIST please copy.”

Rev. David C. Ross married Louisa Robberson. He gave the land and built Ross Chapel, north of Springfield, on Robberson Prairie. He was the father of Dr. Frank Ross and Dr. L. C. Ross. Louisa Robberson was a sister of Bennett and Elvira (Sims) Robberson.
CHAPTER XXIX

ZACHARIAH SIMS, son of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims, was b. Jany. 27, 1815; d. Nov. 1, 1882; m. (firstly) March 7, 1839, Eliza M. Adams; b. Dec. 26, 1814; d. Aug. 26, 1849, daughter of Archibald C. Adams of Bedford County, Tenn., and Greene County, Mo.; m. (secondly) June 30, 1857 (Rev. David Ross officiating) Susan Robards, widow of Edwin Robards, Methodist minister; no issue.

ISSUE BY THE FIRST MARRIAGE:

1. Dotson Adam Sims, b. April 18, 1840; d. June 10, 1917; m. Oct. 7, 1875, Harriet Isabel Robberson, b. Sept. 3, 1855; d. in her seventy-eighth year; daughter of Rufus and Ellen (Leathers) Robberson and niece of Bennett and Elvira (Sims) Robberson. Issue by this marriage (among others): Alva Bell, b. July 3, 1876; m. Truman Chalker.


3. Sarah, b. Feb. 27, 1843; m. (firstly) July 12, 1866, James H. White; m. (secondly) Frank Brown.

4. Mary Ann, b. Mar. 3, 1845; m. (firstly, according to her father’s will) Mr. Dryden; m. (secondly) Mar. 12, 1867, James L. Bray.

5. Briggs P., b. March 6, 1846; d. circa 1902; m. Jany. 3, 1867, Malinda Ann Leeper.


IN THE PROBATE COURT, GREENE COUNTY, MISSOURI

Book C  Page 219

Archibald C Adams

to

Mary Ann Sims, my daughter and
ROBERT W. SIMS, her husband,

113 acres in Bedford County, Tennessee.

To

Eliza M. Sims, my second daughter and
ZACHARIAH SIMS, her husband,

160 acres in Greene County, Mo.
Witness Hand and Seal:

**ARCHIBALD C. ADAMS (Seal)**
Dated, June 4, 1844
Filed, July 23, 1844.

* * * * * *

Benjamin Johnson to ZACHARIAH SIMS One Hundred and Sixty acres, in Green County, Missouri.

Witness Hand and Seal:
Benjamin C. Johnson.

Test: T. M. Morrison.
Henry C. Morrison.

Signed Jan. 15, 1842
Filed Jan. 21, 1842

**THE POLITICAL CANVASS OF 1858**

On the 5th of April there was held in the courthouse at Springfield what was called a ‘Union meeting’. It was presided over by Joseph Goodwin, and Z. M. Rountree was secretary. The object of this meeting was to put on record the fact that those composing it were opposed to the dissolution of the Federal Union, and to do everything possible to prevent such a thing. Already the best men in the country feared for the fate of the republic… The members of the committee on resolutions were Elijah Gray, Hosea Mullings, Simon Bird, Joseph Headlee, George Howard, James H. Edwards, A. H. Leslie, H. R. Jarrett, J. W. Boren, Marshall Murry…

R. B. Owen, Elisha Headlee, James Murry, R. W. Donnell, Geo. McElhaney, and others were on the executive committee.

ROBERT W. SIMS to ZACHARIAH SIMS, eighty acres, also thirty-nine acres, also eight acres, also thirty-six acres. Witness Hands and Seal:

**R. W. SIMS (Seal)**
POLLY ANN SIMS (Seal)
Dated October 10, 1849
Filed May 10, 1850

DEED OF TRUST; Book “G”; page 16

ZACHARIAH SIMS to H. M. Parish, 2nd party, Thomas J. Whitlock, 3rd party:—grant, bargain, and sell Certain slaves and live stock and other personal property)

Dated March 7, 1854
Filed April 1, 1854

Marginal Entry:
Received in full on this Mortgage on this 1st day of January, 1855.
Done by order of T. B. Whitlock.
IN THE PROBATE COURT GREENE COUNTY, MISSOURI

Will Book “B”; Page 311
State Of Missouri
County Of Greene

I ZACHARIAH SIMS of the County of Greene in the State of Missouri make this my last will and testament.

1st. I bequeath and devise unto my beloved wife Susan Sims after my just debts and funeral expenses are paid all of my property both real and personal to her own use and absolutely during her natural life and after her death to be distributed as follows, to wit:—

That after the death of my beloved wife I bequeath to John K. Murray all my personal (property) of whatever kind it may be, her funeral expenses excepted.

It is my will and desire that all of my real estate after the death of my beloved wife, I will and bequeath to Briggs P. Sims and Mary Ann Dryden Bray share and share alike, after they shall have paid to Dotson A. Sims one hundred dollars and to Sarah D. White one dollar and to Frances J. Murray one dollar, and to Archibald Clinton Sims one dollar.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 8th day of July, 1879.

Witnesses W. J. Garrett
D. P. Hill

Admitted to Probate on November 22, 1882.
CHAPTER XXX

BURWELL DUKE SIMS, SON OF BRIGGS AND FANNY (DUKE) SIMS

BURWELL DUKE SIMS, Methodist minister; d. Jany. 4, 1894, in Pea Ridge, Benton County, Arkansas; m. May 33, 1854, Eliza Ann Montgomery, b. June 20, 1833; d. Nov. 4, 1917; daughter of Judge Joseph C. and Mary (Miller) Montgomery. (Judge Montgomery emigrated from Washington County, Va., to Sumner County, Tenn., and was later of Pope County, Mo.).

ISSUE

1. Dr. Leonard M. Sims, b. Jany. 16, 1855; d. Feby. 24, 1884; m. Sept. 20, 1882, Mattie Bond, and had issue; Dr. Leonard M. Sims, Jr.
6. Mary Frances Ida, b. July 26, 1869; m. David Neal; no issue.
7. Sarah Alice, b. June 4, 1872; m. V. D. Beaman, and had issue: 1 Thomas Ashby, 2. Lillian.
8. ZACHARIAH BRIGGS SIMS, b. Sept. 28, 1866; m. Nov. 18, 1897, Susan Patton, and had issue:
   1. Cecille Montgomery Sims, b. Feby. 21, 1900; m. James Corbett Garrett, and had issue, James Sims Garrett.
   2. Peggy Jewelle, b. June 8, 1903; m. Harley Fields.
   3. Zachariah Bonnie, daughter, b. Feby. 1, 1907; m. Gordan Judy.
   5. Georgia Burwell, b. Sept. 12, 1919.

BURWELL DUKE SIMS

“Rev. Burwell D. Sims who was recently murdered and robbed at his home in Benton county, Arkansas, an account of which was telegraphed to the St. Louis Globe Democrat Tuesday night, was one of the early settlers of Greene county and a faithful minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He lived about ten miles north of Springfield, near the Mt. Comfort church. Judge F. R. Porter’s father was a neighbor and the Judge distinctly remembers Rev. Sims and family. The
mother of the late Dr. Edwin Taylor Robberson was a sister of the venerable minister who was murdered. Rev. Sims was a brother of Zachariah Sims (another pioneer of Greene county) and the father of Dr. Leonard M. Sims.

“Rev. Sims will be remembered by old citizens who heard him preach in the days when churches were few and schoolhouses more widely scattered than at present. He was a good citizen as well as a devoted Christian. He lived in Greene County until after the close of the war when he removed to Benton county, Arkansas, and educated his children in the Pea Ridge high school.”

From St. Louis Globe Democrat, January 5, 1894

LEONARD M. SIMS, M.D.

“Leonard M. Sims was a native of Polk County, Mo. He was born January 16, 1855, son of Burwell Duke and Eliza A. Sims, the father being a native of North Carolina and the mother of Virginia. They came to Missouri in 1832, and the year succeeding the birth of Dr. Leonard M., moved to this (Greene) County where they remained till 1870. The family then removed to Benton county, Arkansas, where the doctor grew up and completed his general education attending Pea Ridge high school three years and the State Industrial University for one year. During the years 1877-8-9 he taught school and read medicine, his preceptor being Dr. Clark, of Bentonville, Arkansas. In 1880 he entered the Missouri medical college at St. Louis, graduating with the degree of M.D. in 1882. He then located for practice at Bois D’arc in November of the same year, where he is building up a fine practice. Few young physicians enjoy the confidence of the people to a greater extent than Dr. Sims. He is a hard student, and keeps well “read-up” in his profession. He was married September 10th, 1882, to Miss Mattie Bond of Greene county. Both Dr. Sims and wife are members of the Methodist church.”

“History of Greene County, Missouri,” 1883, page 660.
CHAPTER XXXI

NANCY M. SIMS, daughter of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims, was b. 1799, in Brunswick County, Va.; d. after 1849; m. circa 1823 in Bedford County, Tennessee, Henry Clinton Morrison, d. October 1846, in Greene County, Mo.

ISSUE

1. Frances
2. Alexander
3. Joseph
4. William
5. Robert
6. MARGARET G., b. circa 1831, of whom later.
7. Sarah.


ISSUE (all of Oakdale, Washington)

1. William S. Piper.
2. R. C. C. Piper.
4. B. F. Piper
5. John A. Piper.
7. Sarah A. Piper.

The following excerpts are taken from the “History of “Greene County, Missouri,” 1833

“George S. Piper was born in Washington county, Virginia, July 16, 1828, and is the oldest child of Samuel Piper, a prominent farmer of that county. George S. was brought to Greene County, Missouri, by his parents when he was twelve years of age. He grew to manhood upon the farm, and has since made that his vocation in life. Mr. Piper married March 4, 1856, Miss Margaret G., daughter of Henry C. Morrison, of this county who came to Ebenezer, Greene County, Missouri, about 1830. Their marriage has been blessed with twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, seven of whom are yet living, six sons and one daughter. In August, 1862, Mr. Piper enlisted in the enrolled Missouri militia, in Captain George A. Dillard’s company E,
Col. C. B. Holland. Being absent on a sick furlough, he was not at Springfield when the town was attacked by General Marmaduke upon the fifth of January, 1863. When the war was closed Mr. Piper was honorably discharged, and is now one of the most substantial citizens of the county.

“Samuel Piper, father of George S., was born October 11, 1802, in Washington County, Virginia, where he grew to manhood and received his education. He was married to Miss Sarah Smith of his native county. She was of German descent; her ancestors were early settlers in Virginia. They had eight children, seven of whom are still living. Mr. Piper emigrated to Greene County, Missouri, in the fall of 1839, and upon the first of January, 1840, settled on section 6, township 29, range 20. His children were George S., Mary E., Theophilus C., Sarah A., L. T., Harriet, Nancy A., and Margaret C. Mr. Piper endured all the hardships incident to a pioneer’s life. He frequently made trips to St. Louis by wagon for goods, supplies, etc. During the civil war his sympathies were strongly with the Union, though too old to take active part. He was one of the old landmarks of the county, and a man who enjoyed the confidence of all.”

“L. T. Piper, third son of Samuel and Sarah (Smith) Piper, was at the beginning of the war, in Captain Theophilus C. Piper’s company afterwards commanded by Capt. John A. Mack. After the battle of Wilson Creek, he went to Rolla and joined Capt. C. B. Holland’s company. In 1862 he joined Capt. George A. Dillard’s company E, 72nd regiment under Col. Holland, who was promoted, and the regiment was then commanded by Col. Henry Shepard. They were in the battle of Springfield, upon the 8th of January, 1863, when the town was attacked by General Marmaduke. Mr. Piper served until the close of the war, participating in all the actions of his regiment. After being honorably discharged he returned to his old homestead. He was married January 1, 1866, to Miss O. M. Pipkin of this county. He is one of the best citizens of the county.”

“The building known as the Strafford public hall (in the village of Strafford, in the northeastern part of the county) was begun in 1873. The site was deeded by the railroad company to John McCabe, George A. Dillard, and T. C. Piper, as trustees of the town of Strafford, and their successors in office, for schools, religious, and Masonic purposes.”

**IN THE PROBATE COURT GREEN COUNTY, MISSOURI AFFIDAVIT AS TO HEIRS**

Filed Feby. 12, 1849

The Affiant, David S. Guinn, being by me duly sworn upon his oath says that on or about the ______ day of October A.D. 1846, Henry C. Morrison, late of said County of Greene, died having at the time of his death heirs at law, to wit:

Nancy Morrison, widow of the deceased, and Frances, Alexander, Margaret G., Joseph, William, Robert, and Sarah Morrison minor heirs of said deceased.

That said deceased left no last Will to the best knowledge and belief of this affiant and that he will make a perfect inventory etc. *******

DAVID S. GUINN

Sworn and Subscribed before me this 12th day of Feby. 1849.

WM. C. PRICE
Probate Judge.
CHAPTER XXXII

SALLY SIMS, daughter of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims, was b. 1800, in Brunswick County, Va.; d. before 1857, in Greene County, Mo., m. circa 1823, in Bedford County, Tennessee, Benjamin Johnson, d. before 1857.

**ISSUE (There were probably others)**

1. Briggs Johnson, b. circa 1835.
2. Harris Johnson, b. circa 1840.
3. Melissa M. Johnson, b. circa 1842.

**IN THE PROBATE COURT GREENE COUNTY MISSOURI**

Regular Term  
November 16th 1857.

In the Matter of the Estate of  
Harris Johnson.

Ordered by the Court here that Briggs Johnson be and he is hereby appointed Curator of the Estate of Harris Johnson minor heir of Benjamin Johnson deceased over the age of fourteen and a non resident of this State and that he the said Briggs Johnson enter into bond as the law directs.

Whereupon the said Briggs Johnson presents his bond with J. W. Edgell & M. L. Abernathy as his security which being deemed by the Court good and sufficient for the penalty of the bond.

…

**IN THE PROBATE COURT OF GREENE COUNTY MISSOURI**

September Term, 1857.  
November 16th 1857.

In the Matter of the Estate of  
M. M. Johnson.

Now at this day comes into Court here Melissa M. Johnson minor heir of Benjamin Johnson over the age of fourteen years and Chooses Briggs Johnson as Guardian of her person and Curator of her Estate. And the said Briggs Johnson being by the Court deemed a fit and suitable person approved her choice and therefore appoints the said Briggs Johnson Guardian of the person & Curator of the Estate of the said Melissa M. Johnson and orders him to enter into bond with security as the law directs.

Whereupon the said Briggs Johnson presents his bond with J. M. Edgell and M. L. Abernathy
as his security which is by the Court deemed good and sufficient for the penalty of the bond.
CHAPTER XXXIII

ELVIRA (ELVA) SIMS, daughter of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims, was b. Nov. 19, 1808, in Granville County, N.C.; d. circa 1866 in Texas; m. in 1826, in Shelbyville, Tenn., Bennett Robberson, b. Feby. 8, 1804; d. July 19, 1847, son of Abednego and Elizabeth (Pettigrew) Robberson. The father died in Tennessee, Aug. 13, 1829, and the mother in Greene County, Mo., in 1868.

ISSUE

8. George Layette (no dates) killed, during the Civil war, in the battle of Corinth, Miss.

The “History of Greene County, Missouri,” 1883, says, on page 915, that in 1832 one of the largest and most worthy and respected families of Greene County settled near Ebenezer, and their name was given to that large, rich and beautiful prairie, “Robberson”. In that family there were seven brothers and seven sisters. They were from Tennessee. Edwin was an eminent divine. Bennett, whom we all knew, and knew him to love and respect him, was a large farmer and a broad-soul politician, who had and held the confidence of all parties. He served for several terms in the State Legislature. On pages 801, 915, and 916, it is stated that Elivira (Sims) Robberson and Bennett Robberson were among the eight original members of the first class of the M. E. Church west of the Gasconade and south of the Osage River, organized by Rev. J. H. Slaven, October 31, 1832… The Rev. David Ross and Daniel and Elisha Headlee were early settlers in Robberson township. The first camp meetings were organized mainly by the influence of this truly Christian settlement.

Doctor Edwin Taylor Robberson, the second son of Bennett and Elvira (Sims) Robberson was brought up on the Robberson Prairie, ten miles north of Springfield, where his father had settled in the early thirties. After graduating in 1854, from medical college (Jefferson College, Philadelphia), he began his practice in Springfield. The “History of Greene County,” edited by J. Fairbanks and C. E. Tuck, 1815, says that Bennett and Elvira (Sims) Robberson’s son, Edwin Taylor Robberson, became a prominent physician and an honored citizen of this country. … His sagacious investments in land and in city real estate and a large practice brought him a fortune.

Doctor Robberson was the president of the National Exchange Bank of Springfield, a trustee
and a member of the Executive Committee of Drury College, Springfield, Mo.

EDWIN TAYLOR ROBBERSON, second son of Bennett and Elivira (Sims) Robberson, was b. Nov. 3, 1830; d. Nov. 10, 1893; m. April 18, 1854, Elizabeth Jane Sproul, b. Mar. 11, 1837; d. Aug. 31, 1923; daughter of Joseph and Rachel (Davis) Sproul, of Lincoln County, Ky; granddaughter of James Davis (son of Joseph and Janet Davis) and a relative of Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederacy.

ISSUE

1. ALICE, b. Feb. 28, 1855, of whom later.
2. Bell, b. Sept. 22, 1857; d. June 11, 1893; m. (firstly) Dr. William Otterson, and had issue one daughter, Emily; m. (secondly) Mr. James Dun, who was for many years, and at the time of his death, consulting engineer of the Santa Fe Railroad. Issue by the second marriage: Mary (of London, England); m. Captain Humphrey Shewell Turner of the British Army; d. during the World War, in service on the frontier of India.
5. Georgia, m. Robert Clark.
7. Lyda, m. Arch. Johnson.

ALICE, b. Feb. 1855; m. Nov. 15, 1873, Lee Holland, banker, b. Jany. 6, 1849; d. May 17, 1930, son of John Lawson and Martha (Wade) Holland of Virginia; the mother was the granddaughter of Captain Lemuel Henry of the American Revolution and the father was a brother of General C. B. Holland.

ISSUE

1. Ralph, b. Aug. 24, 1874; d. July 31, 1905; m. April 18, 1899, Inez Oldham, and had issue:
   1. John O. Holland, m. 1921, Louise Walker, and had issue:
   2. John W. Holland, 2 Ralph Lee Holland.
   2. Jamie, b. May 29, 1876; d. Nov. 26, 1903, unmarried.

Elizabeth (Sproul) Robberson, wife of Edward Taylor Robberson, spent much of her girlhood with her uncle and aunt, Dr. and Mrs. Thomas Jefferson Bailey, who had no children of their own. Doctor Bailey was a native of Kentucky, born in Lincoln County, January 17, 1803. In 1860 Dr. Bailey favored the Bell and Everett ticket, and The Union, the Constitution, and the Enforcement of the Laws. When the Civil war came, he gave his support to the Union cause. Too old for active military service, he stood as a reserve, and did all he could to further the success of the Federal arms. He died April 17, 1869. His estate was parceled out by will to his wife, his relatives, and the volunteers who fought the battle of Springfield in 1863, and, lastly, giving his ex-slaves what he considered a fair remuneration for their services. He erected the monument in the National Cemetery at Springfield, Mo., to the soldiers who fell in the battle of Springfield.
CHAPTER XXXIV

HOLLY SIMS, one of the younger daughters of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims was born in Bedford county, Tenn.; d. circa 1842; m. Jany. 23, 1834, in Greene county, Mo. (James H. Slavens officiating); Rev. Harris G. Joplin, b. circa 1805, in North Carolina; d. 1853.

ISSUE

1. REV. DAVID CLARK JOPLIN, b. Dec. 12, 1834, of whom later.
2. Wilber F. Joplin, b. 1836, resided in Murphysboro, Illinois.
3. Mary Frances Joplin, b. 1838; d. in Benton county, Mo., circa 1920; m. a Mr. Martin.

“REV. DAVID JOPLIN was born in Arkansas, Dec. 12, 1834, and died in Murphysboro, Illinois, March 23, 1899. He was a minister in the Illinois Conference and son of Rev. Harris G. Joplin of Greene County, Mo.— later of Jasper county, and the city of Joplin was named in his honor. He died in the year 1853. His wife, Holly Sims, was born in Tennessee.

“Rev. David C. Joplin was married, firstly, to Miss Parole Harris, and their children were: John F. Joplin, Mary Frances Joplin, wife of Harrison Childress; Laura Joplin, wife of John Doty, and Etta, wife of Elijah Jackson. Rev. David C. Joplin was married, secondly, to Mrs. Mary McDowell, widow of John McDowell of Murphysboro.”

Taken from a copy of the “Illinois Methodist,” published at Murphysboro, Illinois, and dated April 5, 1899.

REV. HARRIS G. JOPLIN

The Rev. John Harrell, for many years Superintendent of the Indian Mission Conference, has given in McFerrin’s “History of Methodism in Tennessee” the following account of the call made by Bishop Roberts for volunteers for work in Arkansas in 1831:

“In the year 1831, the Missouri Conference was attended by Bishop Roberts, and at that time included the Arkansas Territory, which was left mainly to be supplied. When the Bishop reached Paris, the seat of the Tennessee Conference, he began to beat for volunteers to fill the Arkansas District, and the following preachers consented to go to that wild and sparsely settled field of labor, viz.: A. D. Smith, Presiding Elder; Harris G. Joplin, Alvin Baird, William G. Duke, John N. Hamill, William A. Boyce, Allen M. Scott, and John Harrell. We were to meet in Memphis by Christmas day. At the appointed time we were all present, and ready for the march west of the Father of Waters. The weather, however, had been extremely cold, so that the swamp directly in the route to Little Rock was considered impassable. Brother Smith suggested the plan of purchasing a flatboat and going down to Helena, believing that to be a better route
than the other way. A boat was purchased, each preacher bearing his part of the price, and after adjusting our horses, saddles, and saddlebags, we unloosed our moorings. A stranger was taken in with us, the company then consisting of nine in all. We left Memphis on the 25th of December, 1831. The scene was new to most of us; sometimes we pulled with the oars, and then again we would let our boats drift awhile. When night came we would land, tie our boat to a tree, make us a big fire, cut an armful of cane to make us a bed, and after praying together we retired to sleep, using our saddle-blankets for a covering. We arrived at Helena on the evening of the third day. The river had fallen suddenly, making it very difficult to gain the bank with our horses; but we finally succeeded and reached the hotel. After breakfast next day, our bills paid, Brother Smith asked the landlord to let him pray with his family. The answer was, ‘I do my own praying’ This was our introduction to our new field of labor.

“Traveling west for a few miles, we reached the house of a Brother Burriss a good and useful local preacher who had settled in the cane-brake with a large family, most of whom were daughters; but they were cheerful and happy, and their hospitality was truly pleasant to enjoy. Here we met Brother Fountain Brown, who had been sent over to cultivate this wild and unsettled land. Brother Brown lived to travel extensively through the State, both as a circuit preacher and presiding elder, and has left scores of seals to his ministry. He was taken prisoner during the war, and after suffering nearly two years up North, was released from prison and started to his family, but died within a few miles of his home. After parting with the kind family above mentioned, and leaving Brother Smith to hold a quarterly meeting on that circuit, we set out for our places of destination. After traveling two days Brother Boyce left us for Pine Bluff, Brothers Joplin and Duke for Mount Prairie, Brother Harrell for the Little Rock Circuit. The remaining three had a long ride to the northwestern part of the country. Brother Baird went to the Creek Nation, J. M. Hamill to the Cherokee Nation, and A. M. Scott to the Washington Circuit. During the year we had several camp-meetings in the Indian Country, and had a revival of religion through the whole Arkansas District. The next Conference was held at Pilot Grove, in the State of Missouri, and several of the preachers had to travel 500 miles on horseback to reach the seat of the Conference. These were days of labor and suffering. In this year, 1832, the first circuit was formed in the Cherokee Nation, West, by the writer, and a school commenced in the Creek Nation, with several preaching places by Brother Baird.

“I believe that all the men that were there in the field have passed away except two. Brother Duke lives in Texas, and is a good and faithful local preacher; Brothers Baird and Hamill, I have learned, died in Texas; Brother Joplin in Missouri; Brother Boyce was drowned in the Ouachita River; Brother Smith died in Arkansas since the close of the war; he had been for many years a useful local preacher. Rumor says A. M. Scott was killed, perhaps about the close of the war, in Tennessee.”

“At the session for the Missouri Conference for 1832 there were two districts formed in Arkansas: The Arkansas District and the Little Rock District. Arkansas Circuit to be supplied; Washington, William G. Duke. Harris G. Joplin, John N. Hamill, Allen Baird, Henry Ferryman, John Harrell, Burwell Lee, Thomas Berthol, and Richard Overby were appointed to labor in the schools and missions among the Indians.


“Among the appointments for the Arkansas Circuit: Washington—Harris G. Joplin.” “History
of Methodism in Arkansas,” 1892, Horace Jewelle. Pages 81-86.

The year 1838 was memorable in the history of Arkansas as the date of its admission as a State into the Union, and while these important changes were taking place in the civil affairs of the State, corresponding changes were taking place in the Church. During this year the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church authorized the organization of a new Conference to be called the Arkansas Conference, the first session of which met at Batesville, Arkansas. Bishop Morris presided. Harris G. Joplin who had served Arkansas Territory from 1831 to 1836 was transferred to the Missouri Conference.

METHODISM AMONG THE INDIANS

“The first notice that we have of any regular appointments for the Indians is found in the minutes for 1830. We have in connection with the Arkansas District the Creek Mission and the Cherokee Mission. The statistics for 1831 are not reported. The statistics for 1832 show within the Arkansas District an Indian membership of 308. At that Conference there were reported six schools among the Creeks and five schools among the Cherokees. It will be remembered that for a number of years the western boundary of the Arkansas Territory was a line beginning near Fulton, on the Red River, and running in a north-easterly direction to the mouth of Point Remove Creek, on the Arkansas River; thence to a place on the White River near Batesville. All west of that line belonged to the Indians. By consulting the minutes it will be seen that some of the most efficient preachers of the Missouri and Arkansas Conferences were appointed to labor among the Indians. Such men as Alvin Beard, John Harrell, A. M. Scott, H. G. Joplin, John N. Hammill, Henry Ferryman, Burwell Lee, Pleasant Tackett, Richard W. Owen, William Johnson, N. M. Talbot, Jerome C. Berryman, J. W. P. McKenzie, Andrew Hunter, and others.”


“Rev. Harris G. Joplin was an Indian missionary and had an Indian Trading Post on the site where Joplin, Missouri, is now. When the city was founded it was named in his honor.

“Of course, James H. Slavens was the first Methodist preacher in Southwest Missouri, but it is believed that Rev. Harris G. Joplin preached the first Methodist sermon in Jackson township. Rev. Joplin was originally from Tennessee, and was transferred from the Tennessee conference to the Missouri conference, held at McKendrie Chapel, Cape Girardeau county, September 16, 1831.”

“History of Greene County, Mo.” 1883, Page 904.

The earliest pastors who have served St. Paul’s M. E. Church South at Springfield, Missouri, since its organization in 1848:

J. H. Slavens
Harris G. Joplin
Edwin Roberson
Constantine F. Dryden
T. T. Ashby
David Ross, and others.
CHAPTER XXXV

DELPHIA SOPHRONIA SIMS, youngest daughter of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims; m. Robert Wills, son of Gray Wills.

DEED—Robert Wills to Zachariah Sims, dated, Feb'y. 11, 1843. Filed in Greene county, Mo.

DEED—Robert Wills and Sophronia Wills, his wife, to Zachariah Sims, certain land, dated June 16, 1847. Filed in Greene county, Mo., Aug. 31, 1847.

Note—This instrument reads as a Warranty Deed, but has the following Marginal Entry thereon: “Received satisfaction in full this 12th day of April, 1853.”

ZACHARIAH SIMS

“In the summer and fall of 1849 a few left this county for the new Eldorado; Nathaniel Dryden, S. W. Headlee, G. Leeper, John S. Robberson, William D. and William Sims, W. D. Sproul, Robert Wills.”

“History of Greene County, Mo.” 1883.

DEED—filed Oct. 28, 1839, in Greene county, Mo.: Robert W. Sims to John Wills, certain property.

DEED—filed Dec. 17, 1840, in Greene county: John S. Wills and Dianah Wills to Robert W. Sims, certain property.

The Grays and Wills were among the earliest settlers of Surry County, Virginia, Thomas Gray was an ancient planter in Surry of the time of Sir Thomas Dale, 1616. William Gray of Lawnes Creek Parish, Surry County, was Justice and Burgess 1715.

“In 1711 there was a jury with Walter Shelton, Phillip Debram, William Taylor, Thomas Burnham, Russell Wagstaff; and John Harsford (whose brother Thomas Harsford was Bacon’s celebrated Rebel), John Brooks, Richard Kendell, Edward Powers, Thomas Vines, and Aduston Rogers to try a suit between Abel Dunn, plaintiff, and John and Elizabeth Wills, defendants. Robert Hyde, the celebrated attorney, was for the defendants.”

From “William and Mary Quarterly” Vol. 1—95.

Matthew, John, and Miles Wills were vestrymen of Old Smithfield Church.
CHAPTER XXXVI

FRANCES SIMS, b. in Bedford County, Tenn.; d. Aug. 27, 1875, in Little Rock, Arkansas; m. (firstly) in 1830, in Shelbyville, Tenn., James Dryden, b. 1807; d. August, 1834, and was buried in Mt. Comfort Cemetery, Greene County, Mo. He was the son of Nathaniel Dryden, a Revolutionary soldier, second-lieutenant, under Captain David Beatie, at the battle of King’s Mountain, and Mary (McClure) Dryden. FRANCES SIMS, m. (secondly) April 30, 1837, in Greene County, Mo., Rev. Andrew Batey Gwynne, of whom later.

ISSUE BY THE FIRST MARRIAGE

1. Nathaniel Dryden, b. 1831; removed in 1849, during the Gold Rush, from Greene County to California, and resided there.
2. Robert McClure Dryden, b. 1833, in Greene County, Mo.; d. unmarried, in Little Rock, Arkansas, November 1, 1873.

(From a record in the Bible of his brother-in-law, William P. Davison.)

BOND OF JOHN HEEDLEE, BENNET ROBBERSON AND FANNY SIMS, WIDOW OF BRIGGS SIMS, SR.

Old Record of Bonds, page 31. In the Probate Court of Greene County, Missouri

Know All Men By These Presents that I, John Headlee principal and Fanny Sims and Bennet Robertson securities are held and firmly bound unto the State of Missouri in the full and just sum …… we bind ourselves and heirs executors administrators and assigns jointly and severally firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seal and dated Springfield the 19th of August, 1834.

The condition of the above obligation is such that if the above bounden John Hedley Administrator of all and singular the goods and chatties rights and credits which were of James Driden deceased, do make or cause to be made a true and perfect Inventory of all and singular the goods, chatties, lands, tenements, rights and credits of the said Deceased …… then this obligation to be void and of no effect otherwise to remain in full force and effect.

JOHN HEADLEE (Seal)
FANNY SIMS (Seal)
BENNET ROBERTSON

Test: JNO. P. CAMPBELL, Clk.

This day personally appeared before me the Clerk of the County Court for the County of
Greene the undersigned John Headlee who being by me duly sworn upon his oath swears that to the best of his knowledge there are heirs of James Driden now in being and that to the best of his knowledge that the said deceased died without a will ……

Sworn to before me this 19th day of August, 1834.

JNO. P. CAMPBELL, Clerk

THE DRYDEN FAMILY GENEALOGY

HARRISONS OF JAMES RIVER

Mr. Fairfax Harrison in his elaborate history of the Cary family says that there is no mention of such a daughter in John Cary’s will ……

The records of Surry show intimate business relations between John Cary and Benjamin and Nathaniel Harrison, father and son. There is or was recently at Brandon a silver snuff-box with the inscription—”In Memorium Johannis Cary & Jacob Dryden, January Primi 1676. Benjamin Harrison.” From Virginia Magazine of History, Vol. 31; page 277.

Note—Brandon was the name of the seat of the Harrisons in Prince George County, Virginia.

“OLD TOMBSTONES IN YORK AND JAMES CITY COUNTIES”

By Lyan G. Tyler

“The tombstone of Elizabeth Bacon who was a daughter of Richard Kingsmill, bears the following arms: Dexter, the arms assigned in Burke, to John Kingsmill, Judge of the Common Pleas, died 1504. Berrys Genealogies, Co. Hants, shows that Sir William Kingsmille (Richard,1 John,2 Sir John,8 Sir William 4) married Ann, daughter and coheir of William Wilkes of Hodwell Co., Warwick, and widow of Anthony Dryden of Co. Northampton, etc., etc.”

From “William & Mary Quarterly;” vol. 2; page 81

The name Dryden is found on the ancient British records in various forms of Driden, Dreiden, Dreyden, Dredon, Dryden, and others, of which the last form is that most generally accepted in this country.

Families of this name were to be found at early dates in Oxford and Northampton counties, England, being descended, it is said, from William Dreyden or Dryden of Northamptonshire, who was the father in the early sixteenth century of a son named David Dryden who married Isabella Nicholson of Cumberland County and had a son John, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Cope.

It is generally believed that the American Drydens trace their descent from one of the younger branches of the above mentioned Northamptonshire families, of which John Dryden, poet-laureate to King James the Second of England, was a member.

David Dryden was probably the first of the name in America. He was in the Augusta County Virginia Militia in 1742.
Ensign Nathaniel Dryden and William Dryden of Virginia, as well as others of this family, fought in the war of the Revolution.

In 1769 Botetourt County was taken from Augusta County, Virginia. In 1777 Rockbridge County was cut off from Augusta, Botetourt, and Montgomery Counties.

**DAVID DRYDEN, THE IMMIGRANT**

“Among the collection of Manuscripts made by the late Dr. Lyman Draper and left by him to the Historical Society of Wisconsin are lists of the men composing nine companies of Militia in Augusta County in 1742. ……

William Beaverly was County lieutenant and James Patton, Colonel…… The names of the men composing the nine companies are as follows, being given as written in the original manuscripts:

“9 John McDowel, Capt.; Jas. McDowel; Ephr. McDowel; David Dreden,” and others.

The McDowell family, first settlers, furnished Virginia with a governor: James McDowell.

Will Book No. 1; pg. 79, May 18, 1747—”Nathaniel Steel qualifies as guardian of Rebecca Steel, orphan of David Steel, with surities David Dryden and Moses Steel. Rebecca chose her guardian.”

Order Book No. 2, pg. 429, “Eliner Dryden daughter of David Dryden.” This bears date of August 29, 1750, and it is not clear to what it refers, but it is inserted because of the date. The birth dates of David Dryden’s descendants were deduced from their earliest transactions, and are only as nearly right as such deduction allows.

**COPY OF DAVID DRYDEN’S WILL—1772**

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I David Dryden of the County of Augusta and Colony of Virginia, being sick and weak of Body but of Perfect Mind & Memory thanks be given to Almighty God calling to mind the Mortality of my Body knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say Principally and first of all I recommend my soul to God who gave it & my Body to the dust from whence it came to be buried in a Christian like decent manner at the discretion of my Executors nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God, and as touching such worldly estate wherewith all it hath pleased God to bless me with I give and Bequeath as follows:

Imprimis—I give and Bequeath to my dearly beloved wife Dorothy her maintenance of the land I now live on during her life, one Milch Cow & a ewe & a lamb & my large Bible to be left to Nathaniel at her decease & both Bortons works and her chest.

Item—I give & bequeath to my son Thomas Dryden one Dollar and likewise my Blue Coat and Jacket.

Item—I give & bequeath to my son James one Dollar.

Item—I give & bequeath to my son David one Dollar.
Item—I give & bequeath to my daughter Eliner eight Pounds of the estate.

Item—I give and bequeath to my daughter Jane one Dollar & two pewter dishes & three plates and one large Pot.

Item—I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth one Dollar.

Item—I give & bequeath to my two sons Nathaniel and William Dryden the land whereon I now live to be equally divided betwixt them according to Quantity and Quality at the discretion of my Executor, also each of them a horse and saddle and likewise I give and bequeath to my son William one Young Bay filley, likewise I give and bequeath to each a plow and Taklings. I give & bequeath to my son Nathaniel one black mare likewise the two old Plow horses to be divided betwixt them, also I allow all my just debts and demands to be paid out of the remainder of my moveable Estate, likewise if any thing is remaining I give and bequeath it to Dorothy, my wife, and sons Nathaniel and William.

LASTLY I appoint Samuel Lyle and my son James Dryden sole Executors of this my last will and Testament and I doe hereby revoke and disannull all other or former wills or Testaments by me made, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 2d day of June, 1772.

DAVID DRYDEN (L. S.)

Signed, published and declared by the said David Dryden as his last Will and Testament, in the Presence of us:
John Thompson, William Thompson, John Moor.

Proved at a Court held for Augusta County, Va., August the 18th, 1772.

The following two references are from “Abstracts from Augusta County, Virginia,” by Lyman Chalkley:

“David Dryden’s appraisement by Alexander McClure, James Thompson, Wm. Ramsey—one note on Patrick Porter, of North Carolina, payable November, 1772. Legacies appraised viz: To wife, Dorothy, son Nathaniel, son Thomas.”

“David Dryden’s estate settled by Samuel Lyle, 1777. March 2nd, paid John McCullom, Jr. Legacies paid August 27th to James Dryden, Ellener Dryden, Thomas Dryden, Nathaniel Dryden, William Dryden, Dorothy Dryden, David Dryden; 1772, Sept. 10th, received from Thomas Leekey; October 31st, Matthew, Elder; 1776, August 27, Dominick Moran.”

DAVID DRYDEN, of Augusta County, Va., b. circa 1712; d. 1772; m. circa 1732, Mrs. Dorothy Johnson, d. after 1777.

ISSUE

1. THOMAS, b. 1733, removed to Botetourt Co., of whom later. (Married Agnes McClure.)
2. Mary, b. 1735; d. 1767; m. 1758, Nathaniel McClure; had issue Margaret, and others.
3. Elinor, b. 1736.
4. James, b. 1738; d. before 1811; had 300 acres of land below the Fork of Buffalo
Creek, Augusta County, Va., which was delivered, April 1, 1791, to his son, David Dryden, Jr.

5. Jane, b. 1742; d. 1811, in her 69th year; m. 1762, Patrick Shields, d. 1809; in 1781 they were living in Washington Co., Va.; had issue, Nathaniel Shields.

6. NATHANIEL, b. 1746, removed to Washington County, of whom later.

7. DAVID, b. 1744, removed to Washington Co., of whom later. (His grandson, John D. S. Dryden, was appointed judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri by Gov. Hamilton R. Gamble, and in 1864 was elected to the Supreme Judgeship.)

8. Elizabeth, b. 1748.

9. William, b. 1750; d. before 1805; lived in Madison County, Ky., and had issue: 1 Lilah, 2 Hugh Ruery.

Before 1769 Nathaniel Shields was vestryman of Bruton Church, Williamsburg, Virginia. “Bruton Church,” by Rev. W. A. R. Goodwin.

**ABSTRACT OF WILL OF WILLIAM JOHNSON, STEP-SON OF DAVID DRYDEN**


“Abstracts from Records of Augusta Co., Va., by Lyman P. Draper, Vol. 3; page 232.

The abstract above shows the corruption in spelling the name and that William Dryden removed to Kentucky. He died before 1805. (See “Judgments September, 1805: Dryden vs. Lyle.) David Dryden, whose children are legatees of William Johnson, removed from Augusta County to Washington County, Va. (See David Dryden’s letter to his sister Jane Shields, dated May 11, 1811. Circuit Court Causes. See also his will, dated May 2, 1818.)

NATHANIEL DRYDEN, son of David and Dorothy (Johnson) Dryden, was b. circa 1746; d. in Washington County, Va., in 1780; m. Mary (surname unknown. She married before 1791, Mr. McGee).

**ISSUE**

1. Mary Dryden
2. Phoebe Dryden
3. Hannah Dryden
4. Joel Dryden, d. before 1791.

Taken from the partition of the movable Estate of Nathaniel Dryden, Dec’d. Washington County Court, Va., July 19, 1791.
The following record shows how high prices were during the Revolutionary War.

AN INVENTORY AND APPRAISEMENT OF THE ESTATE OF NATHANIEL DRYDEN, DEC’D.


At a Court held for Washington County the 21st day of March, 1781. This Inventory & Appraisement of the Estate of Nathaniel Dryden, deceased, was exhibited in Court and ordered to be recorded.

Tests: JAMES CAMPBELL, C.W.C.

A copy Teste: J. S. Hillman, Deputy Clerk

JAMES DRYDEN, son of David and Dorothy (Johnson) Dryden—
DEPOSITION OF JAMES DRYDEN, ADMR. OF DAVID DRYDEN’S ESTATE

Judgments
September, 1805 (A to D)

“Dryden vs. Lyle—Ejectment.

Deposition of James Dryden: Thomas Dryden was eldest son of David Dryden, deceased. Nathaniel Dryden, plaintiff, is eldest son of Thomas. Both Thomas and David Dryden are dead. Nathaniel and William Dryden, younger sons of David, are both dead. Defendant with Samuel Lyle, father of defendant, was executor of his (Thomas’s) father’s will. Thomas, father of Nathaniel died before 1787.”

From “Abstracts from Records of Augusta County,” by Lyman Chalkley, Vol. 2; page 48.

August 17, 1765—Samuel Parter of Dromare Township, County of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, schoolmaster, by John Mitchell of Augusta County to James Dryden, for £25., Three Hundred acres below the fork of Buffalo Creek.

Teste:
DAVID DRYDEN
ARTHUR MCCLURE

Deed Book 12; pg. 116, Augusta County, Va.

The above property was delivered to David Dryden, son of James Dryden, April 1, 1791.

October 15, 1765—James Dryden to David Dryden, Jr., for 50 pounds, 144 acres of land in Forks of James, below Fork of Buffalo Creek.

Delivered to David Dryden, Jr., October, 1775.

WILLIAM DRYDEN, son of David and Dorothy (Johnson) Dryden, was b. 1750; d. before 1805, in Madison County, Ky.

ISSUE

1. Lilah Dryden
2. Hugh Ruery Dryden.

“2” From “Abstracts from Augusta County, Va.,” by Lyman Chalkley, Vol. 2; p. 456:

“Judgments—April 1799 (D to I) William Dryden vs. Richard Matthews: Covenant to Thomas Barber and Samuel Irvaine in Danville, Ky., to take depositions of William McDowell and William Buffow. Notice to take depositions of above and Chesley Calloway and Nicholas Welch, inhabitants of Ky…… Dryden lives in Kentucky, 2nd April, 1790. ……

“…… Richard Matthews also offered to trade a bond of a certain Colonel Washington in Charleston, S. C, and Richard said afterwards he believed the same Colonel Washington was hung”

DAVID DRYDEN, son of David and Dorothy (Johnson) Dryden, was b. 1744; d. March, 1818, in Washington County, Va.; m. 1764, Barbara Berry.
ISSUE

1. David, b. 1766; m. Oct. 4, 1787, in Washington Co., Va., Rev. Thomas Woolsey officiating, Mary Buchanan; m. (secondly) Jane Laughlin, and lived on the Holston River.
2. Jonathan, b. 1769; m. Oct. 11, 1792, in Washington Co., Rev. Charles Cummings officiating, Hannah Duff, and in 1811 was living on Duck River, in Tennessee.
3. Rebecca, b. 1771; m. Jany. 13, 1791, in the same county, by the same minister, Samuel Duff. He was in the battle of King’s Mountain.
4. Mary, b. 1773; m. Jan. 2, 1794, in the same county, by the same minister, John Duff.
5. Elizabeth, b. 1776; m. August 1, 1797, in the same county, by the same minister, William Palmer.
6. NATHANIEL DRYDEN, of Montgomery County, Mo., of whom later.
7. William, b. 1778; m. and had three or four children in 1811, when he was living in New Dublin.
8. Thomas, b. 1780; living on Duck River, in Tennessee, in 1811; m. April 30, 1807, Rev. Stephen Boville officiating, Polly Alexander Mahaffy.

DAVID DRYDEN, SR., TO HIS SISTER JANE SHIELDS

Virginia Data

Circuit Court Causes

Sheriff’s Admr. vs. Rankin’s Admr.: O. S. 357; N. S. 129—William Johnson by his will in Augusta, dated 1808, bequeathed to his half-sister, Jane Shields, wife to Patrick Shields, living near the Mouth of Missouri £100. Patrick died 1809; Jane in 1811 in Illinois, leaving a son Nathaniel who had many relatives in Washington County, Virginia. Letter May 15, 1811, from David Dryden, Sr., to Mrs. Jane Shields: Dear Sister—He has heard her husband is dead; her son-in-law Monson is dead. The last he heard from son William, he was well; had a wife and three or four children; he lives in New Dublin; her brother James Dryden is dead, and her brother William Johnson is also dead. David’s children have left, except Nathaniel. Jonathan has moved to Duck River. William and Thomas live close by him. David Junior is married again and has a daughter. William has three sons. Thomas has two daughters. She is in her sixty-ninth year.

WILL OF DAVID DRYDEN, SENR., SIGNED MAY 2, 1818

I, David Dryden Senr. of Washington County in the State of Virginia being sick and weak in body but of a sound mind and disposing memory for which I thank God & calling to mind the uncertainty of human life and being desirous to dispose of such worldly estate as it has pleased God to bless me with, I give & bequeath the same in the manner following to wit, I desire that my Executor sell so much of my perishable property as will be sufficient to pay all my just debts and funeral expenses. I give and bequeath to my children David Dryden, Rebecca Duff, Mary Duff, Elizabeth Palmer and William Dryden, each the sum of five dollars. I give and bequeath to my son Jonathan Dryden my young gray horse and also five dollars. I give to my children Rebecca Duff, Mary Duff, Elizabeth Palmer, and Nathaniel Dryden all my bed clothing to be equally divided among them. I give to Barbara Dryden five dollars. I give to Polly Palmer five
dollars and my Bureau. I give and bequeath to my sons Nathaniel Dryden and Thomas Dryden all the balance of my estate, both real and personal the perishable property to be equally divided between them. The lands to be divided according to an agreement between myself and each of them—I do hereby constitute and appoint Thomas McChesney, Nathaniel Dryden and Thomas Dryden Executors of my last Will & Testament hereby revoking all of other or former wills & Testaments. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my seal this 2nd day of March, 1818.

DAVID DRYDEN, L. S.

MOSBY DAVISON
JOHN H. JENDERSON

At a Court held for Washington County the 19th day of May, 1818…… proved by the oath of Mosby Davison and John H. Henderson…… Securities, Andrew Russell & Edward Campbell. Washington County, Va., Records. Will Book No. 4, page 247.

NATHANIEL DRYDEN, son of David and Barbara (Berry) Dryden, b. 1787; d. 1858, in Montgomery County, Mo.; m. (firstly) Ellen Laughlin; had no issue; m. (secondly) September 3, 1811, in Washington Co., Va.— Rev. Stephen Boville officiating, Margaret Craig. (He served in the War of 1812, as captain of his company.)

**ISSUE (AMONG HIS THIRTEEN CHILDREN)**

1. John D. S. Dryden, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Missouri, b. March 27, 1814, in Washington Co., Va.; d. 1886, in St. Louis; m. 1842, Sarah M. Winchell; d. 1845; had issue: John W. Dryden; m. (secondly) 1847, Sarah F. Barr, and had issue: 1. Nathaniel C. Dryden, 2. Mary C. Dryden.

**JUDGE NATHANIEL DRYDEN AND SON, JOHN D. S. DRYDEN**

**JUDGE JOHN D. S. DRYDEN**

“If anything approaching a satisfactory sketch of the life and family antecedents of the subject of the present brief mention were written, it would necessarily include a long and interesting chain of facts intimately interwoven with the history of the county (Montgomery County, Mo.) … Judge Nathaniel Dryden and wife nee Margaret Craig came to this county away back in the Twenties. They were from Washington County, Va., of which Judge Dryden had been a leading and influential citizen. He had held different official positions of local prominence in the county, and had represented it with distinction in the State Legislature…… He was a gallant soldier from Virginia in the War of 1812. A captain in the army, he led his company with conspicuous bravery in more than one of the hard fought battles of the war. Married in Virginia, he continued
to reside there until 1830, when he removed to and settled in Montgomery county, Mo. Here he
became a successful farmer and one of the prominent citizens. He served as county judge and
held other positions, including that of sheriff. One of his sons became a judge of the Supreme
Court of the State and a lawyer of eminence...... Judge Dryden, the father, had thirteen chil-
dren, eight of whom are now living. He died in 1858, widely and deeply mourned......

“John D. S. Dryden, lawyer and jurist, was born March 27, 1814, in Washington County,
Virginia, and died in St. Louis in 1886. His father was Nathaniel Dryden, who served as captain
of a company of Virginia troops in the War of 1812. His mother’s maiden name was Margaret
Craig, and she was a woman of amiable disposition and great strength of character...... John D.
S. Dryden was admitted to the bar in Missouri to which state he had come as a boy in 1829. He
practised in the northeast part of the state until 1862 and became recognized as one of the leaders
of the bar in that portion of Missouri. In the year last named he was appointed judge of the Su-
preme Court of Missouri by Governor Hamilton R. Gamble, and in 1864 was elected to the Su-
preme Judgeship. In the fall of 1865 he removed his residence from Palmyra to St. Louis, and
retiring from the Supreme bench engaged in the practice of his profession in that city as head of
the firm of Dryden & Lindsley...... Later he practiced in connection with his son, John W.
Dryden, under the firm name of Dryden & Dryden, until his death. From 1867 he was general
attorney for the St. Louis & Iron Mountain Railroad Company...... He married, in 1842, Miss
Sarah M. Winchell, of Palmyra, who died there in 1845. John W. Dryden was the only child
born of this marriage. In 1847 he married Miss Sarah F. Barr, and the children born of this mar-
riage were Nathaniel C. Dryden and Mary C. Dryden.”

From the “History of St. Charles, Montgomery and Warren Counties, Missouri” and from the

THOMAS DRYDEN, OLDEST SON OF DAVID AND DOROTHY (JOHNSON) DRYDEN

THOMAS DRYDEN appears in the Augusta County, Virginia, Parish Book, page 443:

“Processioned by Wm. Caruthers, David Gray, 1767-1768...... for Thomas Dreydon.”

“Thomas Dryden appointed guardian to Margaret McClure, infant daughter of Nathaniel

August, 1775—Thomas Dryden and Agness, of Botetourt County, Va., and Nathaniel Dryden
and Mary, of Augusta County, Va., to William Dryden of Augusta County.

Circuit Court Judgments, 1801 (M to Z)— May, 1780 (B): McClure vs. McClure—Chancery
Write June 30, 1773, Oratrix Margaret McClure, an infant, by Thomas Dryden, her guardian,
dughter of Mary McClure, deceased—with Will dated 10th of September, 1767. (Oratrix had
brothers and sisters.) Herbert McClure qualified as administrator and died, and his widow, Mary,
qualified. Suit for accounting.

Thomas Dryden, guardian of Margaret McClure, daughter of his sister, Mary: “March 16,
1778—Thomas Dryden’s bond, with Joseph Reed and Patrick McCullam, as guardian of Marga-
ret McClure, orphan of Nathaniel McClure.” Will Book 4; pg. 87.
WILL OF THOMAS DRYDEN

In the name of God. Amen, the tenth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, I, Thomas Dryden of Botetourt County, being sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory, Thanks to Almighty God, and calling to Mind my Mortality knowing that it is appointed for all Men once to die, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament and First I recommend my Soul to God who gave it & my Body to the Dust to be decently interred at the Discretion of my Executors, and as to such worldly Estate as God has blessed me with, I leave and dispose of it in the following Manner:

First, I order that all my just Debts and funeral charges be paid by my Executors out of my Estate. Imprimis, I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Agnes, one third part of all my moveable Estate & I do likewise bequeath to her living on my Plantation while she remains a widow, also that a white Horse called “Diamond” & her riding saddle, be her entire property, the horse to be for the use of the plantation while she remains on it.

Item, I give & bequeath unto my oldest sons, Nathaniel & David, the Plantation I now live on, containing two hundred and sixty acres, more or less, to them & their Heirs or assigns forever, to be divided equally in Quantity between them by my Executors, and the difference in Quality to be estimated by them also, and at David’s becoming of age each of them shall have a fair and equal chance by Lot to the different Divisions, and I do will and require that each of them (viz.:) Nathaniel and David do pay unto their Brother Thomas the sum of fifteen pounds cash at the time when Thomas comes of age, and I do also will & require that all my Children shall have their living on the Plantation until my son David comes of age, That they shall be taught to read and write, the Expenses of which shall be paid out of the Profits arising from the Plantation while they live on it. That the servant Man named William Cherry remain on the Plantation to assist in working it. And that all the Horse creatures be kept thereon until my son David comes of age, and then to be sold and equally divided among all my children and that all utensils necessary for working the Plantation that are now on it do still remain for the Use thereof and to be disposed of in the same manner with the Horses, and that so many cattle as my Executor shall judge necessary to support the family be kept for the use of it and also such of the Household Furniture, and on my son David coming of age that they be disposed of in the Manner above related, Nathaniel and David to be excluded from any share.

Item, I order & it is my Will that all the Remainder of my moveable Estate be sold and divided equally amongst all my children, Nathaniel, David and Thomas excepted, and if my wife should now be with child it shall be entitled to an equal share with my daughters in my moveable Estate. And I do will and require that if any of my children should die in Nonage their Part as willed above shall be divided equally amongst the rest of their Brothers and Sisters. But on coming of age they shall have full Power to dispose of it in what Manner they please. And lastly I constitute and appoint my wife, Agnes, together with James Dryden and David McClure to be my Executors and Executrix to this my last will & testament, and I do revoke & disannul all former & other Will or Wills by me made, confirming this to be my last Will & Testament.

THOMAS DRYDEN (Seal)


Proved, April 8, 1777.
THOMAS DRYDEN, the oldest son of David and Dorothy (Johnson) Dryden, was b. 1733; d. 1777 in Botetourt County, Va.; m. 1753, Agnes McClure, and has issue (besides several daughters):

1. NATHANIEL, Revolutionary soldier, second-lieutenant, battle of Kings Mountain, b. 1755, of whom later.
2. David, b. 1760.
3. Thomas, b. 1762.

NATHANIEL DRYDEN, SON OF THOMAS AND AGNES (MCCLURE) DRYDEN

It would seem from the association of Jacob Dryden with the Cary family and with the James River Harrisons that the Drydens settle in James City County, Virginia.

They then moved West to Augusta County, and later to Washington County, Virginia, North Carolina, and Tennessee.

In Washington County was the soft-voiced South. At Abington you walked up a deeply shaded, red-bricked, white-porticoed eighteenth-century street. All of which must have been quite a contrast to Tennessee of the same period. A landscape view of that territory which is now Marshall County, as it was at that time, would reveal an unbroken wilderness visited only by roaming Indians in pursuit of game which so abundantly inhabited that section. No settlement was made within the present limits of Marshall County prior to 1807. The “History of Tennessee,” 1886, pages 885-887, says: “Most of the settlers came here to live on land which had been granted to Revolutionary soldiers by North Carolina for services rendered in the war…… Early in 1807 Nathaniel Dryden emigrated from North Carolina to his grant of land where Belfast now stands.”

KING’S MOUNTAIN SOLDIERS

I do hereby certify that within is a true list of the men of my Company which found each Six Days provisions from home upon the Expedition to Kings Mountain of which I omitted to make an account in the pay Roll by which I have settled for sd. Service.

DAVID BEATIE, Capt.
April 17th, 1781

Teste:

JAS. Dysart

This Roll was Duly proved Before me this twentyeth day of April, 1781.

JAS. Dysart

A True List of the men which served under me To Kings Mountain:

Dvd. Beatie—Capt.
Robert Edmondson—Leut.
Nethaniel Driden (or Dreden)—Second Leut.
William Wilabey
Hutch. —ilton (first letter unreadable; may be T or H)
James Keys
James Alexander
David Robinson
Andrew Henderson
William Alexander
James Alexander
Jerm. Alexander
Francis McClung
Sam. Montgumrey
Pat. Savege
Sam. Duff
John Aley
John Craig
John White
Henrey Jones
James McCilliss (may be McCillys)
John Savege
Rob. Kenadey
John Creeley
Alexander Montgomrey
Alex. Montgomrey, Jr.
Samuel Edmundson (almost unreadable)
Andrew Edmundson
Abraham Reed
John Surbur
Daniel Barton
Mos. Edmundson
Jonathan Weir
Mos. Robinson
John Atkinson (Atkisson)
John Creely
James Cuney
Rob. McKnight
Wm. Moore
Wm. Edmondson
Dvd. Lowrey
George Gamble
John McCutchen
James McCutchen
Sam. McCutchen
Wm. Taylor
James Taylor
Nathaniel McClure
James Philips
Andrew Russell (Wit., David Dryden’s will, p. 332)
Mat. Bishop
John McClung
Wm. McKnight

Most of these are Washington County, Virginia, names. James Duff, Nathaniel McClure, and John Craig were kinsmen of Nathaniel Dryden.

Comments on the back of this record:

Capt. Beatie’s
Acct. of Ratns
pay Roll for
Rations agt. K. Mt.

A Copy of this already settled I believe

Box 8, Unindexed Material, Virginia State Library

Nathaniel Dryden to Thomas Pawdsell, July 30, 1829, part of a lot of ground in Farmington, known by the No. 23, containing a quarter of an acre of land, more or less. Witnesses: Ephraim Hunter, Gabriel Sibley.

Nathaniel Dryden from Gabriel Sibley, August 29, 1829, 80 acres of land on Rock Creek, in Bedford County, afterwards Marshall County, Tennessee. Witnesses: James Akin, David A. Mitchell.

Nathaniel Dryden from John Reed, lots No. 9, 10, 23, 24, in the town of Farmington. Dated Feby. 4, 1826. Witnesses, Thomas Dryden, H. Mulberry.

These records are at Shelbyville, Bedford County, Tennessee. Marshall County was formed in 1837 from Bedford, which was taken from Maury in 1807. Many of the early records of these counties have been lost. The town of Farmington is now in Marshall County.

NATHANIEL DRYDEN, oldest son of Thomas and Agnes McClure Dryden, was b. 1755, in Augusta County, Va.; d. in Marshall County, Tenn., in 1835; m. 1785, Mary McClure (“History of Rockbridge County, Virginia,” by Orin F. Morton, page 483); he was second-lieutenant, under Capt. David Beatie, in the Battle of King’s Mountain.

ISSUE

1. John Dryden, probably, who had a grant of land in Bedford County, Tenn., Nov. 10, 1813 (Tennessee Land Office, Nashville, Tenn.)
2. Thomas, b. in Virginia, 1796; d. in Bedford Co., Tenn., in 1863; m. Mary H. Dickson (“History of Tennessee, 1886,” p. 1144).

ISSUE

1. Nathaniel Dryden
2. Thomas Dryden

3. JAMES DRYDEN, b. 1807, of whom later.

4. ROBERT McClure DRYDEN, b. circa 1818, of whom later.

ROBERT McClure DRYDEN, son of Nathaniel and Mary (McClure) Dryden, was b. 1818, in Marshall County, Tenn.; d. August, 1862, in Marshall County; m. July 4, 1839, Rev. Willis Burgess officiating, Rebecca E. Hunter, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Elliot) Hunter. The father was a native of North Carolina, and when a boy he came with his parents to Tennessee. In about 1808 they moved to Marshall County. Ephraim Hunter served many years as a magistrate, and followed farming and merchandising, besides running a carding machine and cotton spinner.

**ISSUE**

1. Nathaniel T. Dryden
2. Ephraim Hunter Dryden
3. James N. P. Dryden
4. Mary Elliot Dryden

**ROBERT M. DRYDEN’S WILL—1862**

It is my will and I so direct that after all my just debts are paid all my property both real and personal of every description remain unsold and in the custody of my four children for the equal benefit of and support of said children until the youngest arrives at the age of Twenty-one years (unless my executor should think and find it absolutely necessary to take the control & management of said property into his hands in order that each child shall have equal & exact justice done to it) and when my youngest child arrives at the age of Twenty-one years I direct that my property be equally divided between my said four children (viz.) Nathaniel T. Dryden, Ephraim H. Dryden, James N. P. Dryden, and Mary E. Dryden. Should one or more of my children desire to sell his or her interest in my estate those interested may choose three or more disinterested commissioners who shall divide and value my property equally among my four children share and share alike—and such one or more wishing to sell shall allow such as do not desire to sell, the preference to the valuation of such interest and keep the property or any part thereof together over any other person or persons. I hereby authorize and empower my executor to carry into full and complete force and effect the provisions of this my will in every manner and shape as fully and completely as I can or could were I living or had done the same in my life time—to make conveyances and titles without any decree or order from Court for said purposes; and his act in so doing shall be good and valid to all intents and purposes—and to act as Trustee and Guardian for such of my children as are not of full age.

My executor is authorized to sell my negro man, at any time he may think the interest of the estate may demand the same—I do hereby nominate and appoint James N. Hunter my executor. In witness whereof I do to this my will set my hand and seal. This 9 day of June, 1862.

ROBERT M. DRYDEN (Seal)

Attest:
JAMES DRYDEN, son of Nathaniel and Mary (McClure) Dryden, was b. 1807; d. August, 1834, in Greene County, Mo.; m. 1830, in Bedford County, Tenn., Frances Sims; d. August 27, 1875, in Little Rock, Arkansas, daughter of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims.

ISSUE

1. Nathaniel Dryden, b. 1831, in Bedford County, Tenn.; left Greene County, Mo., in 1849, during the Gold Rush, for California, and resided there. (“History of Greene County, Missouri,” 1883; page 220.)

2. Robert McClure Dryden, b. 1833, in Greene County; d. Nov. 1, 1873, in Little Rock, Arkansas, unmarried, at the home of his mother, Frances (Sims) Dryden Gwynne. Record in the Bible of his brother-in-law, William P. Davison.

Constantine F. Dryden, early minister of St. Paul’s—M. E. Church South, Springfield, Mo., was a member of the Dryden family.

Thomas Dryden of Greene County, Mo., was also of this family. He was the son of David A. and Susan (Carson) Dryden. During the Civil War, when twelve years of age, Thomas Dryden accomplished the release of Major White, who had been captured by Confederate soldiers.

RELEASE OF MAJOR WHITE BY TOM DRYDEN DURING THE CIVIL WAR

The defeat of Lyon at Wilson’s Creek and the fall of Lexington were serious blows to the Union cause in Missouri and, as in the case of Lyon at Wilson’s Creek, General Fremont was severely censured for not reinforcing Mulligan’s men at Lexington.

Feeling keenly these losses, and stung by the nationwide criticisms of his conduct, and also apprehensive that General Price would now march on Jefferson City, he determined to take the field in person. His purpose was to defeat Price before McCulloch could come to his assistance with the good-sized army which he had raised in Arkansas. On September twenty-seventh he set in motion an army of 20,000 for Southwest Missouri from Tipton, Jefferson City and other nearby points. This army included about 5,000 cavalry and 86 pieces of artillery, under Generals Hunter, Pope, Sigel, McKinstry, and Asboth.

The forces of Lane and Sturgis were to leave Kansas and join Fremont’s on the Osage. Springfield was the objective point.

While the army of General Fremont lay along the Pomme de Terre River, about fifty miles to the north of Springfield, Major Charles Zagonyi, in command of Fremont’s Body Guard, an organization numbering three companies of nearly 100 men each, received orders from the general in command to take a detail from each of the companies of his own command, unite with Major
Frank J. White’s battalion of “Prairie Scouts,” and proceed to Springfield by a forced march, and if possible surprise and capture the place.

The command started about nine o’clock on Thursday evening October twenty-fourth. By daybreak Friday morning, Zagonyi had reached a point five miles north of Bolivar, where he halted for breakfast and to rest and feed the horses. Major White with his “Scouts,” numbering 154 men, had been first ordered on the expedition by General Sigel, but after breakfasting he found himself too unwell to sit on his horse. At Zagonyi’s suggestion, he remained a short time at a farm house, and then pushed on in a carriage accompanied by a lieutenant and five men as an escort. When he reached the forks of a road, he failed to take the one leading to the right, which Zagonyi had followed and, when near Springfield, his carriage was suddenly surrounded by a strong detachment of State Guards and he and his escort were made prisoners.

Major White was taken through Springfield, and on to the home of David A. Dryden, some eight miles south of Springfield. Here White and his escort, in charge of Captain Wroton (or Captain Lotspeich), took up quarters for the night. Mr. Dryden was a Union man, but he remained quiet and made no sign. After an hour or two, however, when it was dark enough, he told his son Tom, a lad of twelve or fourteen years, to slip out and make his way to Ananias West and other Union men living in the neighborhood and inform them that some Union prisoners were at his home needing liberation, while their guards were in condition to be captured.

Away sped Tom. From house to house he flew through the sparsely settled neighborhood rousing up the Union men, the most of whom had formerly belonged to Phelps’ Home Guards. Soon about twenty of them, with Ananias West at their head and their long hidden guns in their hands, were on their way to Mr. Dryden’s. They arrived there about daybreak, and the secessionists surrendered without firing a gun.

In this day the stoutest-hearted traveler would not care to be delayed beyond sunset on that route, and in Tom Dryden’s time wolves and other wild animals skulked through the woods in search of prey. Yet, unmindful of danger, over hills and down cliffs, from cabin to cabin he sped, summoning the mountainmen. Appreciative as they must have been of brave little Tom’s night-long race over the lonely Ozarks, it is unlikely that these men, who still know how to keep their own counsel, had a word of commendation for him. Of their same stock, it is even more unlikely that he expected or felt deserving of one.
CHAPTER XXXVII

FRANCES SIMS DRYDEN, m. (secondly) April 30, 1837, in Greene County, Mo., Harris G. Joplin officiating, Andrew Batey Guynn (Greene County Record), son of John R. and Mahala (Batey) Guynn.

ISSUE BY THE SECOND MARRIAGE

1. Jane Gwynne, b. circa 1840; m. James P. Hopkins.
2. MARY ADELINE GWYNNE, b. July 7, 1842, in Greene County, Mo.; m. William P. Davison, of these later.
3. Martha Gwynne, b. in Greene County, Aug. 20, 1846; d. in Little Rock, Arkansas, Nov. 22, 1869; m. (firstly) Mr. Keith, and had no issue; m. (secondly) Jany. 22, 1865, in Little Rock, Ark., Rev. T. Welch officiating, William T. Wood, b. Oct. 26, 1839, in York District, South Carolina, and had issue, Minnie May, b. in Searcy, Ark., July 25, 1866; d. in Little Rock, Nov. 1872. She was the adopted daughter of William P. and Mary A. (Gwynne) Davison.

JOHN R. GUYNN, d. 1874-75, in California; m. (firstly) Mahala Batey, d. March 30, 1841, and is buried in the Guynn Cemetery, Greene County, Mo. She was the daughter of John F. Batey of Fentress County, Tennessee; d. March, 1855. (Of the Batey and Gwynne families later, in Vol. II.) John R. Guynn, m. (secondly) Mary Ann Sims, b. 1827; d. Dec. 4, 1892, daughter of Washington (George W.) Sims, son of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims.

ISSUE BY THE FIRST MARRIAGE

1. Andrew Batey, Methodist minister (circuit rider); d. 1892; m. April 30, 1837, Frances (Sims) Dryden (Greene County, Mo., Record). She was the daughter of Briggs and Fanny (Duke) Sims.
2. Granville H. (B)
3. Pleasants M., resided in Chico, California.
4. Cynthia L, b. 1825; m. Sept. 25, 1847, William Johnson, Rev. Briggs G. Sims officiating. (Greene County Record.)
5. Sarah A., m. Mr. Paynor.
ISSUE BY THE SECOND MARRIAGE

8. Frances M., m. Nov. 8, 1866, David C. Shelton.

9. George W.


11. James Fletcher.

WILL OF JOHN R. GUYNNE

Know All Men By These Presents That I, John R. Guynn of the County of Greene and State of Missouri hath this day made my last Will and Testament as follows to-wit:

To Mary A. Guynn the proceeds of the West half of Southeast quarter, and Thirteen and one-third acres off of the Southeast quarter of the Southwest quarter, so as to embrace the Dwelling house, well, and Apple Orchard all in Section 28 Township 28 Range 20……

The said Mary A. Guynn is to have the above described land until I return from California, and if I depart this life and do not return she is to hold the above described land during her natural life and at the death of Mary A. Guynn, my wife, and at my death I want what is left to be equally divided between our children to wit:


John Redfearn appointed Executor to my Will. This my personal act and being of spund mind this 4th day of November, 1872.

JOHN R. GUYNNE

Admitted to Probate on Dec. 16th, 1875.

JOHN GWYNNE (taken from the “History of Greene County,” 1883).

“Washington is the Southeast township of Greene county, and comprises the north thirty sections in township 28, range 20. It is considered the least important township in the county. For the most part its soil is poor and unproductive, and its people are not of the most thrifty and enterprising, having little taste for books and newspapers, and but a meager acquaintance with the outside world.

Pioneer life, in many respects, is lived by the people of Washington. The old log cabins, with the mud-and-stick chimneys, the carpetless floors, the rough interiors and rougher exteriors; the homespun and home-made clothing, the guns, and dogs, and other adjuncts of frontier life are still to be seen here. There is no progress or desire for any improvement. The people are mostly uncommunicative, suspicious of strangers, and seemingly desire nothing but to be let alone. Their motto is “laissez faire,” and while in obeying it they are singularly persistent and consistent, they are often ridiculous. Perhaps the best thing a large majority of the old fogies of this township could do would be to die and go straight to heaven, and give room on earth to others who would not become mere cumberers of the ground.
But it must not be supposed that thirty sections of land can be found in Greene county whereon live none but Yahoos. A few men of intelligence and enterprise abide in Washington township, have comfortable homes, pleasant surroundings and are hospitable and generous. * * * John Gwin (Gwynne) settled in the southeast corner of the township in 1836. Abel J. Neaves, a native of Kentucky, settled here. His father, Thomas B. Neaves, was sheriff and representative of Greene County."

In the Probate Court Greene County, Missouri.
Adjourned Term March 26, 1855.

Ordered by the Court that John R. Guynn be and he is hereby appointed Curator of the estates of his own children Matilda C. Sarah A., John B. Guynn minor heirs of John F. Baty late of Fentress County, State of Tennessee, and that he enter into bond in double the amount of said minors estates as the law directs. Book “B”; page 529.

Fentress County was erected in 1823 out of Overton and Morgan Counties and was named for James Fentress, Speaker of the House of Representatives for five consecutive terms, from 1814-1823. Jamestown, the county seat, was named for his praenomen. Before this action it was called Sand Springs. In 1827 John M. Clemens, father of Samuel Clemens (Mark Twain) was a lawyer residing in Jamestown and the Obedstown of the “Gilded Age” was the Jamestown of that time, now familiarly known as Jimtown. The first court was held at Three Forks of the Wolf’s River. The first courthouse was built in 1828 and Jamestown was incorporated in 1837.

Fentress County Grant No. 494 has the following language:’…… by virtue of Entry No. 242—entered July 31, 1826—there is granted by the said State of Tennessee unto John Gwin 200 acres on the waters of Obed’s River.’

Grant No. 4383—Bk. ‘G’; page 158—Granted to David Beaty, Jr., by virtue of Entry No. 653 entered on the 27th day of October, 1834, pursuant to the provision of an Act of the General Assembly of the said State passed Jan. 9, 1830…… and states therein…… ‘252 poles to an ash & whiteoak John Gwin’s line; thence North 15 degrees West with Gwin’s & Joshua Owen’s line……’ etc.

No. 4266—’…… by virtue of Entry No. 461 dated March 3, 1830, pursuant…… granted by the State of Tennessee unto John Gwin for 70 acres……’ etc.

Grant No. 10618—…… ‘in consideration of Entry No. 606 made Aug. 6, 1832, pursuant…… granted by State of Tennessee to John O. Smith assignee of John G. Smith…… to a dogwood near J. Guin’s line……’

“From State of Tennessee, Department of Education, Nashville.”

The various spellings of the name Gwynne are Gwin, Guynn, Guinn.

“History of Fentress County Tennessee,” by A. R. Hogue:

“Andrew Beaty fought at the battle of King’s Mountain, and later drew a pension for his service in the Revolutionary war…… William I., a brother of Andrew and a relative of Andrew Jackson, fought with Jackson in the battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815.”

Veterans Administration, Washington: “Andrew Beaty was in the battle of King’s Mountain. Alexander Beaty was a brother of the soldier.”

The various spellings of the name Beaty are Baty, Batey, Beaty, and Beatie.
MARY A. GWYNNE, DAUGHTER OF FRANCES SIMS DRYDEN GWYNNE AND REV. ANDREW BATEY GWYNNE

About the beginning of the Civil war, during a windstorm, a grain of sand had lodged in Mary Gwynne’s eye, and her father had set out in a hack with her for Philadelphia, where it was hoped an operation would restore her sight. When they had gone only half the distance, hearing that the Yankees had burned his stores and cotton at Searcy, Arkansas, Rev. Andrew Batey Gwynne turned back to Searcy. His wife came from Greene County, Missouri, to join him, bringing with her son and daughter, Robert McClure Dryden and Martha Gwynne Keith, young, pretty, and a widow.

The Rev. Andrew Batey Gwynne thought that it was worldly, even sinful, to play a musical instrument for pleasure, and his daughters would have had few accomplishments if the mother had not been firm in her determination to give them the best education that the times afforded. At Searcy, Mary was permitted to take music lessons of Mrs. B. D. Turner. Mrs. Turner’s daughter married Judge John M. Moore, a distinguished lawyer of Little Rock, Arkansas. It was the father, however, who gave his daughter Mary such a thorough knowledge of the Bible that she was ever ready with a Biblical precept to account for all life’s vicissitudes.

But the young people did not have a very dull time, even with such a pious father, and in later days Mary Gwynne, when Mrs. W. P. Davison, used to tell her children of the happy experiences in Greene County, when the family was so large that she never heard of anyone who did not belong to it.

There were good times too in Searcy, although they were in the midst of the Civil war and were often fearful that the Federal soldiers would pay them an unfriendly visit. But when they did come on foraging expeditions, Frances Sims Dryden Gwynne had the fattest chickens prepared for them and the choicest of everything else that the pantry afforded. Of course the soldiers made frequent calls at such a hospitable home, much to the diversion of the young ladies. The result of this entertainment was that the jewelry, silver, and other treasured possessions of the family remained safe where they were hidden, in the ashes of the big fireplace, and Mary Gwynne and Mattie Gwynne Keith, attended by slaves, rode through the Northern lines at their pleasure and were graciously treated by the soldiers.

The Confederates came also to the home, when they could find opportunity, and it is needless to say that they were willingly given the best that the larder afforded.

At the close of the war, “on behalf of the ladies of Searcy,” Mary A. Gwynne was asked to deliver an address of thanks to Captain Dreher of the Federal Troops for their courteous treatment of the citizens of Searcy.

ADDRESS BY MARY A. GWYNNE
(Mrs. William P. Davison)
at Searcy, Arkansas
At the Close of the Civil War

Capt. Dreher:

As an evidence of our appreciation of the kind, generous, and gentlemanly de-
portment of you and your command, since your sojourn in our midst, on behalf of the ladies of Searcy (Arkansas) and the vicinity, I present you this flag.

Its emblazonry has only been known to the civilized world for three generations of a century, yet its protecting aegis, during that period, has witnessed the most rapid development of mind and matter that history records. Within the memory of our oldest inhabitants, this vast basin of the Mississippi was the home of the savage, the den of the wild beast, and the haunt of the buffalo. The Stars and Stripes advance into the Solitudes.

The ring of the woodsman’s axe is heard in the wake—the forests disappear as if by magic. In their stead, waving fields of rich, ripe grain, and cattle feeding upon a thousand hills, meet the view. Towns, villages, and great commercial emporiums tread upon the heels of the lingering savage in his westward tramp. As he takes a last lingering view of the great father of waters, he is startled by the appearance of majestic palaces, floating with easy grace and dignity upon its turbid bosom. In the distance is heard the quick, sharp whistle, and the low rumbling sound of the iron horse bounding o’er mountain, stream, and plain, whose advent is heralded by the magnetic wire that annihilates time and space, and makes nextdoor neighbors of distant states.

The image of that noble bird, that adorns our flag, has chased the original from the tall and dizzy crags of the Alleghany to the far off Western range, and ere long will force him to plume his wings for flight to more distant solitudes.

But not alone on land has this flag been the harbinger of good. The starving poor of Ireland and the redeemed savage of Oceanica, alike, hail its approach with joy: for it bears across the waters bread for the starving body of the one, and the starving soul of the other.

The waters of every ocean have witnessed its triumphs. It now floats at the masthead of five thousand merchant-men, whitening every sea with their flowing sails and guarded by the most powerful navy that rides upon the deep.

The oppressed of every clime, in the midst of their struggles for liberty, look to this emblem and take fresh hope and courage.

May it be the synonym in future of all that is great and noble. May its escutcheon never be dimmed by one ignoble act. May it ever be a shield for the oppressed, a staff for the weary, and the champion of right. Under its folds may vice wither and virtue bloom.

Into your hands I now give it, with a sincere and fervent prayer to Almighty God that it may never waive over a battlefield where a brother’s hands are imbrued in a brother’s blood.

Sept. 18, 1866, Mary A. Gwynne married William Plimpton Davison, at Searcy, Arkansas, Rev. W. G. Stewart officiating. The Davison home in Scotland was called Plimpton. The couple soon moved to Little Rock and lived on Main Street, between Tenth and Eleventh, a residential district in those early days. The wife had brought with her from Searcy three colored women, free now, and as frightened at the prospect of having to provide for themselves as their former mistress was of having to assume that responsibility until they were able to do so. Her father had
been financially ruined by the war; candles were to be had for a dollar apiece; other necessities were equally dear, and the husband had not yet found employment. But there was a “Wedding Chest,” and many of its treasured pieces were sold for bread and other needed items. The young couple felt that very good fortune had come to them when one of the darkies left them to become a bride herself.

It was not long, however, before the husband found a position as court reporter, in Judge Hazeldine’s Court. Having been captured by the Confederates at the beginning of the war and imprisoned at Andersonville, Ga., he exchanged some tobacco for a Pittman Shorthand book and, with a stick for a pencil and sand for a slate, he learned stenography.

W. P. Davison was born in Pennsylvania, Feb. 4, 1844. His father, Malon Davison, born October 15, 1812, at Keystone Mills, Fayette County, Pennsylvania, was of Scotch descent. His mother, Abigail Rose, born in Virginia, died when he was an infant, and he was brought up in Virginia by his maternal grandmother until his twelfth year, when his father married Mrs. Mary Wyatt of Virginia, moved to Iowa, and began farming. His son went with him to Iowa, and spent three years there, continuing his education. At the age of fifteen, W. P. Davison joined a theatrical company and traveled over the country, playing in Shakespeare’s tragedies. But he always retained the deepest affection and admiration for his step-mother, and on the death of his father, January 25, 1883, he deeded his interest in the Iowa estate to her, although she had no children by his father and had sons by a former marriage.

At the close of the war and shortly after his marriage, he bought a farm on Rock Creek, and armed with a good-sized library on agriculture he began scientific farming, evidently without any great success, for he returned to Little Rock, and lived on the corner of Fourth and Spring. Here the couple found themselves in the midst of some lively skirmishes of the Brooks and Baxter war. When shooting was going on around that corner, his wife and two small sons spent many hours under the dining table which had been well fortified with feather beds. In 1883 Mr. Davison built a home on Fifteenth and Main Streets, on the very edge of the woods which surrounded the town. From this place, until his death, July 16, 1901, he watched the city expand for miles around him.

Mr. Davison was Assistant Clerk of the House in 1873, a member of the Registration Board with Stephen Wheeler, and was, with others, instrumental in bringing the Postal Telegraph Company and the Southwestern Bell Telephone Company to Little Rock. He was one of the incorporators, in 1886, of the Little Rock, Fort Smith and Texas Railroad. With Hon. Richard C. Kerrens of St. Louis and others, he helped develop Eureka Springs, Arkansas. His evenings were as often as possible devoted to reading. His favorite magazine was “The Chautauqua,” and Shakespeare remained his favorite author.

MARY A. GWYNNE, b. July 7, 1842, in Green County, Mo., d. in Denver, Colo., March 22, 1909; m. Sept. 18, 1866, William Plimpton Davison. Their son Frederick Malon had William P. Davison, Jr.; their daughter married Emmet Morris, President, W. B. Worthen Company, Bankers, Little Rock, Ark., and of the East Arkansas Builders’ Supply Company. He was the son of Wirt and Mary Susan (Crone) Morris, and great-grandson of Rev. Isaac Morris, Revolutionary soldier.
FROM DESCENDANTS OF REV. ISAAC MORRIS BY S. G. HIGHLAND

Member of Sons of the Revolution, State of West Virginia

REV. ISAAC MORRIS, Revolutionary Soldier (1777-1783) chaplain of his regiment, Baptist minister for sixty years, son of John Morris and his wife …… Davis (sister of John Davis, of Cumru township, Berks Co., Pa.) was b. in Berks Co., Pa., in 1740; d. in Harrison Co., Va. (now W. Va.) July 10, 1830; m. in Pa., April 11, 1766, Ruth Henton, b. in Virginia, in 1750; d. 1839, dau. William and Mary Henton, formerly of Berks Co., Pa.

For faithful services in the Revolutionary war the Rev. Isaac Morris received January 3, 1784, military war rent No. 2217 for 200 acres of land in the military district of the Ohio country, now state of Ohio.

The order reads:

“Council Chamber, Richmond, Jan. 3, 1784 I do hereby certify that Isaac Morris is entitled to the proportion of land allowed a soldier of the continental line who served three years and was enlisted for the war.

(Signed) BENJAMIN HARRISON (1740-1791)

THOS. MERRIWEATHER.”

The Rev. Issac Morris acquired from Jany. 3, 1784, to May 11,1826,1,170 acres of land in territory now included in Monongalia, Marion, Taylor, and Harrison countries, W. Virginia, including the 200 tract in the Ohio country.

Hon. Matthew Mansfield Neely of Fairmount, West Virginia, is a descendant of Rev. Isaac Morris. He was elected to the United States Senate in 1922, and served for a term of six years.

THOMAS MORRIS, fifth son of Rev. Isaac and Ruth (Henton) Morris was born January 3, 1776; died December 7, 1844; married November 19, 1797, Rachel Davis, daughter Benjamin and Mary Davis. He was elected United States senator from Ohio, serving from March 4, 1833, to March 3, 1839. In the Federal senate he was the associate of Clay, Webster, and Calhoun, and was the nominee of the Liberal party for vice-president of the United States on the ticket with J. G. Birney, Aug. 30, 1843. He was one of the foremost lawyers of his time; Senator Morris’ debate in the Federal Senate, February 9, 1839, with Henry Clay and John C. Calhoun and other noted senators of that day won for him national fame as a fearless champion of human liberty.

From Washington, D. C., Dec. 26, 1838, while a member of the Federal Senate, he wrote to a friend:

“I feel devoutly thankful to my Maker, and deeply grateful to my state for the situation I occupy, where my humble name appears upon the highest records of my country in opposition to slavery, and among the friends of the poor, trodden down, and broken-hearted slave. I have no wish to occupy any situation in which all the powers of my mind may not be fully exercised in this high and, permit me to say, holy duty, always subject to the laws of the country in which I may be. And when the hand of time shall point to the last hour of my existence, I trust that my fervent prayer may be that the Almighty in His good time will deliver the Negro race from that cruel slavery under which they are now groaning, and that the liberties and happiness of my country may be perpetual. That this will be accomplished in good time there can be but little doubt, and that an overruling Providence will so order the affairs of our land, and that this event
may take place without disturbing the peace of our people, I trust is the ardent desire of every citizen, who is attached to the true principles upon which our government rests.”

**FROM SENATOR THOMAS MORRIS TO HIS ELDEST SON**  
**Washington, D. C, Nov. 30, 1833**

“Yesterday spent most of the time in visiting the president and heads of departments, according to the etiquette of this city. I found the President (General Andrew Jackson, 1767-1845) a man less in stature than I expected. The constant crowd around him would not permit anyone to stay but a few minutes. I have taken a seat in the Senate next to Mr. Calhoun, between him and Mr. Mangum (Mr. Willie Person Mangum, 1792-1861, South Carolina). You see I am in the midst of the nullifiers. Col. Benton (Col. Thomas Hart Benton, 1782-1858) is upon the same tier, as is Mr. Clay on the opposite side of the chamber; but though surrounded by these great men I trust that I shall be able to think and act for myself.”

“December 17, 1833: Yesterday, Vice-president Van Buren took his seat in the Senate. He is rather rapid in the dispatch of business and will, I think, preside with dignity. He is a fine, erect man in his gait, and is, I should think, about fifty years old. With all the hue and cry against him, I have no doubt that he will be the next president. There has been some speculation here that Mr. Webster was about to leave Mr. Clay and join the administration.”

“January 1, 1834: I have just returned from the President’s levee. The house was so filled that it was irksome to be there. To the President it must be splendid misery. Such I thought was his situation the other day when I dined with him. His visitors, however, have the advantage, for they can leave as they please. It is only imagination that men here are greater than elsewhere.”

Hon. Salmon P. Chase declared, on hearing of the death of Senator Thomas Morris, “His memory should be kept freshly green among the lovers of Liberty and progress.”

Senior Morris gave Ulysses S. Grant his appointment to West Point.

The following poem was written on the eve of the retirement of Thomas Morris from the Senate, Mar. 3,1839. It has been attributed to John Greenleaf Whittier.

**SENATOR THOMAS MORRIS**

FREE Senator! accept the lay  
The unknown muse attunes for thee:  
Not for the valorous display  
Of martial feats and chivalry:  
Or for the blood-stained laurels won  
By knightly deeds of daring done.

Not for the palm of high renown,  
The price of blood, and chains, and tears;  
Not for the talents vainly shown  
In windy war with thy comppeers;  
But for a deed more nobly brave—
The pleading for the outcast slave.

For this thy name shall live in song,
If song of mine itself shall live;
And living, bear the meed along
Thy deeds have earned, and faithful give
To future time thy moral worth,
When cold thy ashes rest in earth.

And when thy proud compatriots lie
Forgotten, ’neath the silent sod;
And when their words and memory die,
Scathed by the blighting curse of God—
Thy deeds shall gain immortal fame,
And men unborn revere thy name.

Ah! yes, the ransomed slave shall bless
Thy name, when thou art laid at rest,
And pointing to thy tomb express:
“There lies in peaceful slumber blest,
The advocate of the oppressed
Friend of the poor and the distressed”

Intrepid Statesman! when the tongues
Of Northern Senators were hushed
And despots triumphed o’er the wrongs
Of minds debased and spirits crushed;
When even Webster’s spirit quailed,
And firm John Quincy’s ardor failed—

‘Twas then thou rose to breast the storm,
And throw thyself as in the breach—
To raise the captive’s bleeding form,
And with undaunted manly speech,
To show his wrongs—the sighs and tears
That preyed upon his soul for years.

Thou spake, and on the oppressor flung
The burden of thy strong rebuke,
Who quite alarmed and conscience stung,
With rage and consternation shook;
And haughty Southrons, awe-struck hung
Upon the thunders of thy tongue.

Firm and erect, thou stood’st alone,
And slavery’s haughty champions met;
Not the stern brow of fierce Calhoun,  
Nor Patton’s gag, nor Preston’s threat,  
Thy dauntless spirit could dismay—  
Thou fear’stest not the face of Clay.

Let fiery Rhett and Campbell roar,  
And women’s weak petition spurn—  
Let Waddy Thompson—slavery’s slave—  
With fury rage and anger burn—  
Let Pinckney, Wise, and Atherton  
Reap all the fame their deeds have won.

But thou shalt gain immortal praise,  
Thy country’s blessings rest on thee;  
The bondman freed, his voice shall raise;  
And link thy name with Liberty—  
For lo! thy monuments shall be  
Raised in the hearts of slaves made free.

**ISSUE OF REV. ISAAC AND RUTH (HENTON) MORRIS**

1. John, b. April 14, 1767.  
2. David, b. March 26, 1769.  
3. Hester, b. May 27, 1771.  
5. Thomas, b. Jany. 3, 1776; d. Dec. 7, 1844; m. Nov. 19, 1797, Rachel Davis; was  
   United States Senator from Ohio (1833-1839), an associate of Clay, Webster, and  
   Calhoun; and was nominee of the Liberal party for vice-president of the United States  
   on the ticket with J. G. Birney, Aug. 30, 1843.  
7. Hannah, b. May 18, 1780.  
8. Mary, b. March 8, 1782.  
12. JAMES, b. Dec. 11, 1790, of whom later.

JAMES MORRIS, b. Dec. 11, 1790, in Harrison County, Va.; d. March 28, 1864; m. (firstly)  
Sept. 13, 1814, Elizabeth Davis, b. 1795; d. May 1842, daughter of Nathan Davis, Jr., and had  
issue ten children; m. (secondly) Mary Ann Wilkinson, b. March 29, 1809; d. April 26, 1885.  
James Morris was prosecuting attorney of Tyler Co., Va., 1846-1849. Later he removed to  
Richie County, West Virginia, and was a Baptist minister.

**ISSUE BY THE SECOND MARRIAGE**

1. Dewit Morris, b. Jany. 9, 1847.
2. Wirt Morris, 1st Lieutenant, Company E, 14th Regiment, West Virginia Vol. Infantry; b. in Richie County, West Virginia, April 8, 1844; d. Dec. 5, 1897; m. May 16, 1864, Mary Susan Crone, b. March 3, 1845; d. May 26, 1831, and had issue, among others Emmet Morris, m. Jane Sims Davison. (Bible of James Morris.)

***

These data are from a brochure prepared and published by Scotland G. Highland, General Manager of the Clarksburg Water Board, Clarksburg, West Virginia, and copyrighted by him in 1928. The brochure contains nine printed pages and was first published Sunday, July 1, 1928, in the Clarksburg Exponent-Telegram, Clarksburg, West Virginia. Mr. Highland obtained the data from original sources by visiting personally the places where these kinsmen lived, flourished and died. Mr. Highland is in possession of the Rev. Issac Morris family Bible which contains the birth date of each of the twelve children born to him and Ruth Henton Morris, 1750-1839, his wife. The facts are included here by special permission of the copyright owner.
APPENDIX

MATTHEW SYMES, of Hanover Co., Va.

Capt. Charles Sims of the Revolution was a descendant of Matthew Sims. On page 17 of “The Gee Family of Union County, South Carolina,” Dr. Wilson Gee, of the University of Virginia, says that Capt. Charles Sims was perhaps the oldest son of Matthew Sims and his wife Mary Pears. He came to Carolina from Albermarle, Va., in 1774 or 1775 and was engaged in surveying. He came as a pioneer for the family. When the war was declared with England he returned to Virginia and raised a company, was mustered into service at Albermarle C. H. and has his commission from Patrick Henry, dated 1777.

JOHN SYMES, of Hanover Co., Va.

John Symes of Hanover County, Va., m. Mary Rice, and had issue John Sims of Granville County, N.C.; d. 1766; m. Sarah, daughter of Richard and Ann (Henly) Bullock of Hanover County, Va., and Granville County, N.C.

ISSUE (from Will)

1. LEONARD HENLY SIMS, of whom later.
2. William Sims
3. ELISHA, of whom later.
5. Agnes
6. Dorcas
7. Sally
8. Susanna
9. Mary
10. Lucretia

LEONARD HENLY SIMS, d. in Granville County in 1804; m. Sarah, daughter of Richard and Joan (Dandridge) Swepson of Virginia. (Will, Warren Co., N.C.)

ISSUE, AMONG OTHERS

1. Richard, m. in Brunswick County, Va., March 6, 1799, Rebecca Dromgoole, daughter
of Edward and Rebecca (Walton) Dromgoole, she the daughter of John Walton, son of George Walton, Sr., first magistrate of Brunswick County. They had Edward Dromgoole Sims, the distinguished scholar and linguist, and Alexander Dromgoole Sims, Congressman.

2. Leonard Henly, Jr., of Greene County, Mo.; Congressman from Missouri, 1844-1848.

3. Joseph, m. in Granville County, N.C., May 18, 1822, Catherine Bullock. David Dancy, Bondsman. She was the daughter of John and Catherine (Lewis) Bullock, she the daughter of Col. James B. Lewis and his wife Elizabeth Taylor, daughter of the celebrated John Taylor of Caroline County, Va.

4. Swepson, emigrated to Bedford County, Tenn.

ELISHA SIMS, son of John and Sarah (Bullock) Sims, m. Ann Howard, daughter of John Howard of Bute County, N.C. (See John Howard’s Will.)

**ISSUE (Family records)**

1. Elisha, Jr., removed to Franklin County, Tenn.


**EDWARD SYMES, of Hanover County, Va.**

Edward Symes of Hanover County had sons,

1. John, who is said to have married Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Sims of Spottsylvania County, Va., and his wife Rebecca Hareelson, mentioned in Paul Hareelson’s will.

2. James, d. in York County, Va., Nov. 1774.

3. Bruster. “A Memorial and Biographical History of Ellis County, Texas,” 1892, by The Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago, pages 501-502, says that Bruster’s son, William, was a colonel in the Revolutionary War, but his father’s only military distinction consisted in his being captain of a militia company. Nicholas Sims, grandson of William, founded the library at Waxahachie, Texas.

Sept. 28, 1728, Edward Sims had a grant of land of 400 acres lying in Hanover County, Va., on the south side of the Little River. Book 13, pg. 313, State Land Office, Richmond, Va.

**DISPOSITION OF THE ABOVE ORANT OF LAND**

Jan. 4, 1749, Edward Sims, of St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover County, to Thomas Rice of St. Martin’s in the County aforesaid, 120 acres lying in the Parish of St. Martin’s, in the County of Louisa (taken from Hanover in 1743), beginning at the mouth of Maple branch…… to Thomas Lankford’s corner…… to John Tait’s line…… to John Sim’s corner on Tait’s line……

Deed Bk. “A,” pg. 393, Louisa County.

March 26, 1751, John Sims of Hanover County, St. Martin’s Parish, planter, and Rebecca his
wife to John Hawkins of said County and Parish, 200 acres of land in Louisa County on the
south side of the Little River being part of a greater tract granted to Edward Sims by patent bear-
ing date Sept. 28, 1728. Beginning where the Patent line crosses Turkey Cock branch on Snel-
son’s line and John Tait’s……
Witnesses, Dabney Pettus, Charles Mills, Thos. Lankford.
Deed Bk. “A,” pg. 414, Louisa County.
John Sims bought back twenty-five acres of this land which he sold to John Hawkins.

March 27, 1753, John Hawkins to John Sims of Hanover 25 acres of land adjoining Snelson,
John Tait and Thomas Rice.
Witnesses, Thomas Rice and James Sims.
Deed Book “A,” pg. 506.

Oct. 6, 1763, Bruster Sims of the County of Hanover and Parish of St. Paul to John Hawkins
of St. Martin’s, Hanover, one tract of land containing 88 acres be the same more or less in the
County of Louisa and Parish of St. Martin’s adjoining the lands of John Tait, Thomas Rice,
George Barker, and the said John Hawkins……
Witnesses, P. Henry, Sr., Nathaniel Pope, David Ross, J. Lewis, and Ben Brown.
Recorded in Deed Book “D,” pg. 4.

FROM JAMES SIMS’ WILL (1774)

“I James Sims of the County of York and Parish of Bruton give and bequeath to Francis
Booth of the County of James City and Elizabeth Pierce daughter of John Pierce Twenty pounds
each. I give to Mickings Green William Sims, son of Bruster Sims and Mary Green Twenty-five
pounds each. I desire further that my lands and the rest of my slaves with all my Estate may be
sold and the money arising from the sale I give to my well-beloved friend, John Hawkins of
Hanover County.
Wills and Inventories No. 22, pg. 243, York County, Va., Record.

Oct. 5, 1786—William Sims and Judith his wife, of St. Paul’s Parish (Hanover County) to
Meakin Green, ISO acres on the road from the County Clerk’s Office…… and land said William
Sims bought of Wm. Armstrong and on Ivy Branch……
From William & Mary Quarterly, Vo. 23, pg. 23.
William Sims removed to Maury County, Tennessee, and died there in 1813. His son John
was the father of Nicholas P. Sims, founder of the Waxahachie, Texas, Library.

WILL OF WILLIAM SIMS, SON OF BRUSTER

In the name of God Amen. I, William Sims of the County ‘of Maury and State of Tennessee
being of sound mind and memory do make this my last will and testament in manner and form
following:
Impremis, it is my will and desire that all my just debts be paid out of the money arising from
the sale of all my lands in Hanover County and State of Virginia and also the money arising from
the sale of one Negroe man George now living in the said County of Hanover & State aforesaid, and after my debts are paid, it is my desire that the balance of said money be converted to uses hereafter mentioned.

Item, I do lend unto my wife Judith for her and my children’s support or maintenance during her life or widowhood the following Slaves (to wit) Jack, Ned, Salley, Lucy, Ben, Chaner and their increase.

Item, I do lend unto my daughter, Jenny Winn, A Negroe woman named Cate also Dilsy and Dabney and at her death, I give them to her issue with their increase.

Item, I do lend unto my son John Sims, A Negro man named Edmund and at my said son John’s death, I do give the said negroe to the lawful issue of my said son. I having given him previous to this a full proportionable share of my estate consequently he can expect no more until the death of his mother or her marriage after my death.

Item, I do lend unto my daughter, Elizabeth Harlin, one Negroe woman named Alia, and her children Vina, Suck, Billy, Tamor, Abram & Phillis, and at her death I do give the said Negroes and their increase to the lawful issue of my said daughter to be equally divided among such issue.

Item. I do lend unto my daughter Polly Sims, Charlotte, Anderson and Cintha, and at her death I do give them & their increase to the lawful issue of my said daughter. Also I give her a colt saddle & bridle & bureau.

Item. I do lend unto my son William Sims Junr. one negroe man named David, and Aggy. Also five Hundred dollars in cash which he is to receive so soon as it can be raised from the sale of my lands, already mentioned lying in the State of Virginia. Also one sorrel mare now in the possession of my said son, and my shot gun, & at his death I give sd. Negroes to his lawful issue with their increase.

Item. I do lend unto my daughter Milly Crenshaw, two Negroes Temse and Martin, and also the first child that shall be born of the Negro women lent unto my wife, and at my said daughter’s death, I do give the said Negroes & their increase to the lawful issue of my said daughter.

Item. I do lend unto my daughter Nancy Sims, three negroes Pats, Ciller, & Toney. Also one yearling colt, saddle bridle and bureau, and at the death of my said daughter Nancy I do give the said Negroes and their increase to the lawful issue of my said daughter.

Item. I do lend unto my daughter, Patsy Sims, three negroes Moll, Sopha & Lucy. Also a colt saddle & bridle & walnut chest, and at the said death of my said daughter, I do give the said negroes to the lawful issue of my said daughter.

Item. I do lend unto my daughter Suckey McCollister, three negroes Amy, Sarah, and Jessie—and at her death I give the said negroes and their increase to the lawful issue of my said daughter.

Item. I do lend unto my son Thomas Sims, two Negroes, Absolom and Betsy, A sorrel mare saddle & bridle, a dark brindle cow & her increase (the mare and cow is now called his) also a walnut chest & rifle gun, which are called his—And I do further give unto my said son Thomas, five Hundred dollars in cash so soon as it can be raised from the sale of my lands already mentioned in the State of Virginia, and at the death of my sd. son I give said negroes to his lawful issue with their increases.
Item. I do lend unto my daughter Sarah Gilasby two likely Negroe boys James and Nelson, and at the death of my said daughter I give said Negroes to her lawful issue with their increase.

Item. I do lend unto my daughter Frances Sims, three Negroes, Kitty, Rose, & Frank also a colt saddle & bridle also a walnut chest, and at my daughter’s death I give said negroes & their increase to her lawful issue.

Item. I do in addition to what I have lent and given to my daughters Policy, Nancy, Patsy, & Frances give each of them the respective beds and furniture by each of them claimed. Also to each of them a Cow, by each of them now respectively claimed and the increase of said Cows, for ever.

Should any of my children lose their negroes or any of them before they marry then it is my desire that such loss shall be made up to them out of the increase of the Negro women lent my wife, the first lost to be supplied with the first child that may be born and so on as such losses may happen & children may be born, but should there not be a sufficient increase of Negroes to supply losses, then in that case, it is my will & desire, that whichever of my children that may be unsupplied shall have their loss made up before any division of the residue of my negroes takes place either in money or a negro as near to the value of such loss as possible—Negroes given to supply losses are to be in the same situation as those were whose loss they supply that is they are to go to the lawful issue of such child or children that they may belong to.

It is further my will and desire that all my property that I have not given here to my children shall remain with my wife for her use and the use of such of my children (if any there be) which may not get married during her life or widowhood and that when my wife die or marry there be an equal division made of all the property which I have here lent her among my children and that there be no appraisement or Inventory made at my death and that after my just debts be paid all money that may remain not here given away be by my Executors appropriated to the purchasing of land and that my wife together with such of my children as may not be married have quiet & peaceable possession of said land to live on during the life or widowhood of my wife.

And it is my will & desire that if any of my children remain unmarried at the death or marriage of my wife then & in that case I wish my Executors to lay off for such unmarried child so much land as they my Executors may think necessary for the support of such unmarried child, and then divide the balance of the land among my children that are married, equally.

And lastly I do hereby constitute and appoint my sons John Sims, William Sims, & Thomas Sims, executors of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my seal this 14th day of March One Thousand eight Hundred and twelve.

WM. SIMS (Seal)

Signed, Sealed, etc., in the presence of us
HARRISON BLAGREAVE
JOHN WILSON
OLIVER CRENSHAW

Will Book “A” Vol. 1; pg. 86, Maury County, Tenn.

There is a Codicil attached to this will dated February 3, 1813, and witnessed by Harrison Blagreave, Thos. J. Greenfield, John Sims.
In the name of God Amen. I John Sims of the County of Maury and State of Tennessee being of sound mind and memory do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following:

I do most solemnly bequeath my soul at death to God that gave it and my body to the grave to be decently buried in a Christian like manner.

I do direct my Executors to first of all to pay all my just debts out of the money that is due me and should there not be enough to pay the same the balance that may remain must be paid out of my present year’s crop when sold.

I do lone unto my dearly beloved wife Sally Sims for her and my children’s support or maintainance during her life or widowhood (that is to say all my children that are now unmarried) the following property, to wit, my house and plantation together with all the land belonging unto the said tract or parcel of land together with singular and all appurtenances thereunto belonging one horse household and kitchen furniture farming tools & Together with all my cattle hogs sheep &c.

Likewise the following Negro Slaves To witt a Negro man Emon one named Nelson one boy by the name of Daniel one boy by the name of Robin one Negro woman by the name of Owny and others to witt, Sary & Kesiah.

I also bequeath unto my dear son John D. Sims one Negro boy by the name of Rubin one Horse saddle and bridle one bed & furniture and some stock worth as I believe five Hundred and Twenty-five dollars all of which property he my said son has in possission.

I do further bequeath unto my son Nicholas Sims one sorrel mare he has now in possession and one new saddle and bridle to be bought for him as soon as my present crop is sold.

I do further bequeath unto my dear daughter Mariah B. Sims one sorrel filly three years old unbroke and one new saddle and bridle.

I do further bequeath unto my daughter Sally G. Sims one horse worth fifty dollars one new saddle and bridle to be purchased for her as soon as my present crop is disposed of.

Also I bequeath unto my daughter Lovey P. Sims one horse worth fifty dollars and one new saddle and bridle to be given her when she arrives at the age of fifteen years or if married before to be bought out of the labour of said servants or proceeds of my Farms.

I do bequeath unto my son James Sims one horse worth fifty dollars one saddle and bridle whenever he arrives to the age of Eighteen or nineteen years to be purchased out of the proceeds of the labour of the servants or proceeds of my farms.

I also bequeath unto my son Hartwell C. L. I. Sims one horse worth fifty dollars one new saddle and bridle likewise given unto him when he arrives to the age of Eighteen or nineteen years to be purchased out of the labour of my servants or proceeds of my farm.

It is my will and desire that so soon as my children named above come of age or get married that they all shall be paid in negroes of money to make them all have as much out of my said estate or the proceeds thereof (boys and girls) to the full amount of what my son John D. Sims has all ready received, say five Hundred and Twenty-five dollars after deducting these horses saddles & bridles.
It is my will that my loving wife shall give all my children good English schooling the expense of which is to be paid out of the net income of my said estate……

I do by this my last will and testament appoint my two sons John D. Sims and Nicholas Sims my legal and lawful Executors to my said Estate or to this my last will and testament whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 5th day of August 1826.

JOHN SIMS (Seal)

Signed sealed and published &
acknowledged in presence of
THOMAS SIMS, Jurat
JOSEPH O. CROSS
JOHN M. DANIEL, Jurat

Maury County, Tennessee, Court Record Will Book D; page 329.

Victoria J. Sims was of this family. She lost her father in the Mexican War. Her grandfather was John O. Cook of Maury County of whose family she was a member, being an orphan. John O. Cook, Major John Bullock and James Blakely are said to have brought the first salt from the famous “saline works” near Shawneetown, 111. Victoria Sims’ other grandfather was General Richard Winn of South Carolina, a Revolutionary soldier and officer. He served in the Legislature of his native state, also in the Congress of the United States. He was buried near Williamsport. His grave was unmarked, and until about 1886 his burial place was in question. In 1861 Victoria Sims was married to Colonel James Henry Lewis, a distinguished lawyer, born September 17, 1837, in Maury County, Tenn. A short time before his marriage he enlisted in Company 1 Second Battalion Tennessee Cavalry Volunteers, as a private, and within a year was made captain of the company. After the consolidation of the Second and Eleventh Battalions the command was known as the First Regiment Tennessee Cavalry. He served as lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, and commanded the regiment for more than a year of the war. In the latter part of the war he commanded a brigade, including the commands at the battles of Averysboro and Bentonville, N.C. After four years’ service he returned home, and located in Lewisburg, Marshall County. His grandfather, John C. Lewis, was a native of Virginia, and moved from that state to North Carolina, where he married a daughter of Nathan Forest, near Orange Court House, at which place Fielding Lewis, father of Colonel James Henry Lewis, was born. Subsequently John C. Lewis, with his family, immigrated to Middle Tennessee. Fielding Lewis married Lydia Preston, in Sumner County, Tenn. Her father was a captain of Tennessee Volunteers under Jackson, at New Orleans, in 1815, and died soon after his return home from this campaign of diseases contracted in the service. He was a member of the Preston family of Virginia and Kentucky. The grandmother, Lewis, was a member of the same family of which General N. B. Forest was a descendant, all at one time residents of Bedford and Marshall Counties. Lydia Lewis died in 1860 and Fielding Lewis in 1876. He was a relative of General Meriwether Lewis of the “Lewis and Clark Expedition” fame.

“History of Tennessee,” 1886.
ENGLISH LINEAGE

These records are given to show that Thomas Symes, son of John of Poundsford, was the ancestor of the Virginia Symses (mentioned in this book), and the father of George of Antigua; that George of Antigua was the father of George of Surry County, Va.

WILLIAM SYMES of Charde, in County of Somerset; pedigree in 1623, Vol. 11, Publication of Harleian Society, p. 110; had arms granted in 1591; d. July 1597; m. Elizabeth, daughter of (2) Robert Hill of Yarde (Somerset), arms in same Vol. 11, and his wife Alice Clark.

Abstract of the Will of William Symes of Charde:


From Somerset Wills—First Series (Brown), P. 52. Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

HENRY SYMES (son of William and Elizabeth (Hill) Symes) d. in 1599, without issue. From Brown’s Somerset Wills—First Series, p. 52, “Henry Symes of Poundsford, Somerset, Gent. Will dated March 19 41 (ϕ) Elizab., proved June 15, 1599, by his brother John Symes (54 Kidd) To be buried at Pitminster. To my sister Jane Howe, Alice Hodges & Margery Payne, 4 angels. My brother John Symes. Roger Hill, a witness.” Henry’s sister Jane has been elsewhere given Lady Jane Pole.

JOHN SYMES, eldest son and heir of William and Elizabeth (Hill) Symes, was b. in 1581; d. October 21, 1661, aged 80; long epitaph in Frampton Cotteral Church; m. Amy, daughter of Thomas Horner, Esq., of Mill Co., Somerset (Brown’s Somerset Wills, p. 52).

Abstract of the Will of John Symes of Poundsford:

May). To be buried at Frampton Cotteral, Co. Glouc. To my nephew Arthur Symes 100 pounds at end of his apprenticeship. I am possessed for many years to come and undetermined of the Mansion of Poundsford my Exors shall convey it to William Symes, eldest son of John Symes decd. He not to vex or prosecute any suit against Henry or Thomas Symes. To my two nieces Elizabeth & Grace Symes 800 pounds to be paid out of Poundsford. My nephews John and Edward Symes sons of my son Thomas Symes. Residue to my sons Henry & Thomas Symes, Exors.”.


In the Church of Bishop Hull these is a monument to “Georgio Farewel …” … Another to the memory of John Symes of Poundsford records that he was “greatly renowned for wisdom, justice, integrety, and sobriety, which talents he did not hide in a napkin, but religiously exercised in the whole conduct of his life, especially in the government of the county wherein he bore all the honourable affairs incident to a country gentleman as knight of the shire, high sheriff, deputy lieutenant for many years, and justice of the peace for forty years and upwards.”

From Quarter Session Records for the Co. of Somerset—James 1. (Somerset Records Society, Vol. 23, p. XXV).

JOHN SYMES of Poundsford and his wife Amy Horner had issue

1. John, who died before his father.
2. Henry, m. Amy, daughter of Sir John Seymour.
3. THOMAS, of whom later.

JOHN SYMES (eldest son of John of Poundsford and his wife Amy Horner), d. before 1658; m. Abigail, daughter of Arthur Arscott of Tolcott, Devonshire, and had issue William, to whom Poundsford was conveyed, Henry, and Abigail.

WILLIAM SYMES of Poundsford, son of John of Poundsford and his wife Abigail Arscott, was b. in 1623; d. 1687; m. Rachel Bluett, daughter of Francis Bluett (killed at Lyme, 1664) and his wife Joan Moore (Brown’s Somerset Wills—Second Series, p. 33).

Collison’s “History of Somerset,” Vol. 3, p. 54: “North Petherton is a very large parish between the towns of Bridgewater and Taunton. Within it are North Newton and about fifteen other hamlets. It was one of William the Conqueror’s towns, and came into possession of the Bluett family which is so closely allied with the Symes family.”

Abstract of William Symes Will:

William Symes of Poundsford in Pitminster, Somerset, Esq. Will dated Nov. 30, 1687; proved Feby. 16, 1687-8 (Archeaconry of Taunton). All my goods to my wife, Extrix. If not money enough to pay my debts to sell my estate & return the overplus to my brother, Henry Symes, of Bristol, Gent. My brother in law John Bluett of Holcombe, Rogus, Devon, Esq., and my brother Francis Bluett to be my friends in trust, etc. Estate of Hancreech & West Monckton. George, John, and Elinor, children of my brother Henry Symes 100 pounds each. To my cousin Rachel Davison, Daughter of Joseph Davison of Freshford, Gent., 500 pounds at age of 21. Poor of Poundsford 10 pounds. To my brother John Bluett, my young Strawberry mare. To my brother Mr. Francis Bluett, my silver hilt sword & all my arms. Sealed with a coat of arms.”
Abstract of the Will of Henry Symes, brother of William of Poundsford:

“Henry Symes, late of Bristol, now of London, Gent. Will dated May 15, 1693. (100 Coker) To be burd. at Ryson (Ruyshston) Somerset. Estate given me by my late brother Wm. Symes’s will. My wife Elianor. My youngest son George Symes 200 pounds. My daughter Elianor. My son John shall have my estate. Edward and Robert Westcombe, sons of my late sister Abigail” (Brown’s Somerset Wills—Fourth Series, p. 71). John died without heirs: “John Symes of Poundsford, Somerset, decd. Admin. May 20, 1698, To my sister Elinor, wife of Francis Duncombe” (Same source as above). His brother George became heir-at-law of Poundsford. This George Symes had children, Sarah, Henry, and Elinor, christened in London between the years 1702 and 1710.

HENRY SYMES, second son of John of Poundsford and his wife Amy Horner: “Henry Symes of Frampton Cotterell, Gloucre., Esq. (*) Will dated Jan. 28, 1678; proved Feby. 12, 1682.” (*) Henry Symes was a son of John Symes of Poundsford, by Amy Horner. He married Amye, daughter of Sir. John Seymour, of Bitton, Glou.”. (From Brown’s Wills, p. 52—Visitation of Glos. in 1682-3, p. 183. Edited by Fenwick & Metcalfe).

From Mr. W. H. Bason, Genealogist, “I copied a part of the will of Henry Symes, because of the genealogical footnote. This Henry mentions no sons, but five daughters. Seymour is a Royal Line.”

THOMAS SYMES, son of John of Poundsford and his wife Amy Horner: In Brown’s Somerset Wills, page 48, there can be found the tabulated descendants of Edward Bridges, showing that he married Phillippa, daughter of Sir George Speke, and that his fifth child, Amy, married Thomas Symes in 1640.

Will of Elizabeth Symes, daughter of Thomas Symes and his wife Amy Bridges:

“Elizabeth Symes of Doynton, Glouc., spinster. Will dated Nov. 22, 1675; proved July 12, 1676 (Gloucer Will). My body to be buried at the disposing of my loving ’Ants’ Mrs. Elizabeth Langton & Mrs. Katherine Bridges. To my brothers Henry, George & Richard Symes, 5 pounds each. Rings to my brothers Edward and John, my sisters Amy, Katherine, and Mary Symes, my cousin Elizabeth Guise, my cousin Still, Mr. and Mrs. Wilkes, Mr. Ware & my cousin Ann Merideth. 5 pounds and my ‘Ant’ Langton ‘Ant’ Bridges, brother William Symes. Poor of Doynton. To my Uncle George Bridges 20/ & a ring. To Robert Wilkes for a sermon 20/. To Mary Seymour 7/. To my brother Thomas Symes a ring. To my Uncle Mr. Guise a ring. To my brother Charles a silver cup. 5 pounds to my brothers Edward and John Symes. Residue to my sisters Amy & Katherine, Extrices.

From Somerset Wills—First Series—Brown, p. 53

Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

John Langton married Elizabeth Bridges. In his will in Brown’s Somerset Wills—Fourth Series, he refers to Henry Symes, son of his brother-in-law, Thomas Symes.

“Elizabeth Langton of Doynton, Co. Glouc., widow. Will dated Feb. 12, 1696, Codicil Jan. 13, 1699; proved Apr. 24, 1703, by Charles Symes, & Amy Merideth (71 Degg). ‘to be buryed in
the Chancell above the steps there of the parish church of Keynsham in case my Nephew Harry Bridges shall give consent thereto And in case my said nephew shall not give consent thereto then to be buryed in the Chancell of the parish church of Winterborne as near the grave where my sister Symes lyeth as conveniently it may’ To my brother Sir Thomas Bridges fifty Guineas. To my Nephews Harry & George Bridges 50 pounds each. My two nieces Ann Powell and Elizabeth Orange 50 pounds each. My cousin Arabella Bridges, daughter of Harry Bridges 10 pounds. To my cousin William Bridges his daughter 10 pounds. My Cousin Edward Symes 100 pounds. My Cousin Harry Symes 100 pounds. Unto my Cousin George Symes his children the sum of 50 pounds each. Unto my Cousin Charles Symes his children 5 pounds each. To my Cousin William Guise. My Nephew John Symes his widow 5 pounds; to his son John Symes 20 pounds, and to each of his two daughters 5 pounds. To William Symes, Thomas Symes, and Richard Symes, sons of Nephew William Symes … To their sister Amy Symes. To Mr. Joseph Jackson Minister of Doynton, 5 pounds to preach my funeral sermon. John Still, son of Henry Still, Ann Still and Phillippa. Mary wife of Nephew Richard Symes. Ann wife of Nephew Charles Symes. To poor of Almeshouse erected by my brother Sir Thomas Bridges. To Mary wife of Nephew William Symes. To Charles Symes and Amy Meredith their heirs and assigns All that Messuage or Tenement now in the possession of Deborah Mathew. To Amy Symes daughter of my Nephew William articles that belonged to my sister Katherine Bridges. To niece Amy Powell my silver ‘Bason that hath my own Coat of Arms ingraved on it’ My niece Ann Still my pearl necklace. To Elizabeth Symes daughter of my Nephew Charles Symes. To Cousin Matthew Huntley of Boxwell London.”

Joseph Jackson, a witness. Proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, April 24, 1703.

THOMAS SYMES (son of John of Poundsford by Amy Horner) and his wife Amy Bridges had issue

1. GEORGE SYMES, b. circa 1643, of whom later.
2. John, d. before 1696, leaving a son John and two daughters.
3. Richard, d. in 1723 (Will in Brown’s Fourth Series, p. 71), leaving his estate to his nephew Richard, son of his late brother William, for life, remainder to his great-nephew Richard, son of his nephew Thomas, remainder to the elder son of said Thomas, remainder to said Thomas’s brother, William Symes, a clergyman.
6. Henry, of the Island of Antigua, West Indies. He had sons John and Edward in 1713 (Will of William Phillipes, Brown’s Fourth Series, p. 84)
7. Thomas, b. circa 1642; d. without issue; m. Merriel. Thomas left a will, leaving his property to Merriel, his widow, who made a will, dated 1710; probated 1717 (both wills on page 54 of Brown’s First Series). Merriel left a large estate, including jewels to her relatives, mentioning only one son who was buried in Exeter College, Oxford

There is another will (in Brown’s, First Series, page 55) of John Symes of Mount Serrat, dated
April 2, 1709; proved Jan. 20, 1712-13, in which he gave manors in Somerset, held by Merriel Symes, widow of Thomas Symes, to his uncle Charles Symes; also 100 pounds to Charles, son of William, to make him a vicar, and made a bequest to his uncle Henry Symes in Antigua.

In Hotten’s “List of Emigrants” it is stated that there were seventy-two rebels sent by the Crown in 1682 to Barbadoes (instead of being beheaded), among whom were Henry Symes and John Sams*.

It would seem that the John Symes who made the above will was the John to whom Elizabeth Langton refers in her will, as being the son of John Symes, deceased.

GEORGE SYMES (born circa 1643), son of Thomas Symes and his wife Amy Bridges, was also of the West Indies. He married Dorothy, only child of Thomas Everard of the Island of Antigua in the West Indies, Gentleman, and his wife Elizabeth. It is believed that he was the same Thomas Everard who had sons Christopher and Mathias (Matthew) by a first wife. After his death his widow married John Vernon, Esq., and the young girl, Dorothy, was prevailed upon to make over her interest in her father’s estate to Mr. Vernon, and further persuaded, after her marriage to George Symes, to ratify and make good the assignment. George Symes died in 1687, very soon after making his will, leaving his brother Henry, with others, as guardian of his children, George, John, Elizabeth, Christopher, and Henry, but leaving hardly any estate.

Conscious of having deprived his step-daughter of her inheritance, John Vernon made a will which was effective in 1689, bequeathing each of George Symes five children 50,000 pounds of sugar apiece, payable ten years after his death (January, 1699). His son John Vernon, Jr., was made executor. Although very young, George Symes’ sons were forced to earn their living. When old enough, Henry, the youngest, went to sea. In 1687, the year of his father’s death, George Symes made his way to Virginia where he found work in Surry County with Thomas Matthews and others. But in 1698, a few months before the 50,000 pounds of sugar were due him, he gave a general power of attorney to John Skelton of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, proved October tenth (page 8), “in all things to act and do as if I were personally present,” and left Virginia for Antigua.

When the legacy became due, the bill shows that the guardian Henry Symes, made a demand for it by letter to John Vernon, Jr., then in England, in behalf of Christopher, Henry, and George Symes “who was then in Antigua.” John Vernon, Jr., replied that he could not safely pay the legacy to Henry, since he was not of age. The Bill does not say that George Symes received his sugar. But in January, 1699, Vernon settled with the daughter, Elizabeth, and no doubt with George, since he was not a party to the suit of Henry Symes vs. Elizabeth Vernon, widow of John Vernon, Jr., brought Jan. 17, 1704: Emendat by order, etc. 5 day January 1705 (No. 1) To The Right Honble. Nathan Wright, Knighte Lord Keeper of the Create Scale of England.

After John Vernon refused to pay the legacy to the boy Henry, it is stated, in further proceedings, that the plaintiff being in poor circumstances and not able to prosecute Vernon to compel him to pay the legacy was forced to go to sea and, coming afterwards into England, he did again by himself and others apply to John Vernon for the legacy, but he refused to pay the same or any part thereof. That in the year in which the said legacy became due by the said Will the price of sugar in Antigua was from … So that sugars in point of value are not worth above one part of what they were worth when the said legacies became due and proposed that the plaintiff might be

* They were engaged in the Monmouth Rebellion.
paid his legacy of 50,000 pound weight of sugar according to the rules and prices of sugar when the legacies became due and payable by the will with interest for the same from the time the legacy became due according to the interest that used to be paid for sugar due and payable in Antigua. This was the scope of the Bill presented by the plaintiff against Vernon, who appeared and took a copy. But before any further proceedings were had in the case, John Vernon died, leaving a will in which he charged his Estate with the payment of the legacy: his bequests to his wife were “subject nevertheless to and with the payment of one moiety or half part of the several Legacies given by the will of my late father John Vernon deced which are as yet unpaid.” His widow Elizabeth, defendant in the case, was his sole executor.

The case was decided in favor of the plaintiff: “This Court Decreed that the pltf ought to be paid the sayd Lagacye at the Medium price which Curant and Moechan (?) table Sugars cost at Antigoe from January in the year 1699 to Christmas 1700 with interest from the time the sayd Legacyes became due and payable by the sayd Will at the rate of 6 per Cent per annum mony in England…” The papers in the suit Symes v Vernon are in the Record Office in London.

GEORGE SYMES, son of THOMAS SYMES and his wife AMY BRIDGES, was b. circa 1643, in Somerset Co. England; d. 1687, in the Island of Antigua, in the West Indies; m. Dorothy, d. after April 30, 1705-6, daughter of Thomas Everard, Gent., and his wife Elizabeth.

**ISSUE**

1. GEORGE, of whom later.
2. John, died unmarried before 1699.
3. Elizabeth, m. Ulyses Athey
4. Christopher
5. Henry

GEORGE SYMES, son of George Syrnes and his wife Dorothy Everard, emigrated 1687 (the year of his father’s death) from Antigua to Surry County, Va.; d. in Hanover County, Va., circa 1718-1723; 1698, gave John Skelton a general power of attorney, and returned to Antigua to collect his legacy; had issue Adam and George; and was the kinsman, if not the father, of John, Matthew, and Edward.

**Lineage**

Arms of William Symes of Charde (granted 1591: Azure, three scallops, or; crest, a demi-hind, rampant, and erased, or. See Harleian Publications for Somerset, 1623, p. 110. Berry’s Encyclopaedia gives the crest, but does not say when it was granted.

William Symes of Charde, d. 1597; m. Elizabeth Hill; their son

John, heir of Poundsford, d. 1661; m. Amy Horner; their son

Thomas, d. before 1676; m. Amy Bridges; their son George, d. 1687; m. Dorothy Everard; their son George, d. 1718-23; wife unknown; emigrated to Virginia, 1687; his son

Adam, d. 1733; m. Mary Isham, their son

George, d. 1763; m. Martha Walton; their son
Zachariah, d. circa 1800; m. Mary Briggs; their son
Briggs, d. 1832, in Tennessee; m. Fanny Duke.